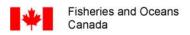


# Proceedings: Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program Mid-term Meeting

Delta Vancouver Airport Hotel Richmond, BC April 19 – 22, 2001

Fisheries and Oceans Canada Habitat Enhancement Branch





### TABLE OF CONTENTS

Table of Contents	i
Introduction	1
Acknowledgements	4
Meeting Timetable	
List of Acronyms	
List of Actonyms	
DAY ONE: THURSDAY APRIL 19, 2001	9
Opening Speech	10
Journeys in Stewardship: Rediscovering our Humanity and Reclaiming our Stewardship	10
HCSP Mid-term Evaluation	19
Independent HCSP Mid-term Assessment: A "Snapshot"	
Field Level Evaluation	
How are We Meeting the HCSP Objective of Increased Stewardship Education?	26
Introduction	
Kathy Campbell	
Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project – An Educational Case Study  Jennifer Sutherst	
Watershed Stewardship and Conservation in Haida Gwaii	
Stream Team	
Angus Stewart	35
How Stewards are Meeting the HCSP Objective of Building Partnerships	36
Partnerships	36
Brad Wilson	
A Case Study of the Nimpkish Resource Management Board	
My Stewardship Pledge Program	
The Langley Environmental Partners Society: Unique Structure, Unique Challenges	
How HCSP Stewards are Enabling Community to Undertake Fish Habitat Protection	44
Mission of Streams Resource Centre: Partners in Watershed Care	44
Roads, Riparian and Tree Replacement	
Dane Smith	45

Leveling the Playing Field	
Challenges to Developing A Stewardship Network	
Survival Skills 101	
Leslie Dunsmore	
Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Agriculture Industry to Increase	
ProtectionProtection	
Introduction	
Kim Ogilvie	
Agribusiness	
David Tattam	
A Rancher's Perspective	
Ditch Maintenance, Drainage/Irrigation/Flood/Stormwater Management/Water Quality	
Challenges and Innovations	60
Frank Wright	61
Diversifying and Strengthening the Funding Base for Stewardship Activities	64
Sierra Club of BC	
Dave Loewen	
United Way	
Pacific Salmon Endowment Fund	
Rich Chapple	
Conservation Marketing Workshop	67
Clive Callaway and Sarah Kipp	67
First Nations in Canada	72
Understanding the Historical Context	72
Elder Bob George	
First Nations Protocol	
Brenda Ireland.	/4
DAY TWO: FRIDAY, APRIL 20, 2001	76
,	
Strengthening the "Headwaters to Coast" Stewardship Link	
Greg Mallette	77
Governance of Watersheds in the Pacific Region	80
Lisa De Goes	80
Stewardship Centre	82
Sara Muir	82
Building Linkages Between Community, First Nations, Government and Industry	83
First Nation's Perspective	
Pat Matthew	
A Rancher's Perspective	86

Columbia Bithulithic	88
Paul Simpson	88
"It wasn't a fish project, it was a people project."	90
J. Gordon Prescott	
Yukon River Test Fisheries	93
Jake Duncan	93
Local Government Perspectives	97
Rick McKamey	97
Susan McKamey	98
Building Linkages: A Community Advisor's Perspective	
Role of Restoration in Stewardship	103
Introduction	103
Greg Mallette	103
What is the state of restoration? How often is it being used?	104
Neils Christiansen	
How effective is restoration in rebuilding salmon habitat and salmon stocks?	106
Mike Miles	
How can restoration be integrated with strategic planning to protect habitat?	107
Howard Paish	
Planning Exercises that Communities can be Involved in that Increase Habitat Protection	on109
Planning the Plan	
Peter Boothroyd	
Stream Stewardship: A Guide for Planners and Developers	
David Reid	
Scale, Strategic and Operational Plans, and Opportunities for Public Involvement	
Simon Crawley	
An Analyst/Facilitator Perspective of the Coquitlam Buntzen Water Use Process	
William Trousdale	
Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Forest Industry	122
Introduction	
Tina Walker	
Fraser Headwater Alliance	
Roy Howard	
Forest Watch	
Aran O'Carroll	
Long Beach Model Forest	
Bodo von Schilling	
Aboriginal Title and Rights	
The Legal Context	
The Treaty Negotiation Process: Yeah or Nay?	
Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Mining Industry to Increase Fish I	
Protection	
Fraser River Management Plan: Hope to Mission	132

Jim Vanderwal		32
Placer Mining	1	37
Stan Bergunder		37
State of the Tsolum River	1	39
Father Charles A.E. Brandt		39
	: Lessons from the Kemess Mine1	
Lisa Sumi		41
Mapping and Community Advocacy	1	43
Islands in the Salish Sea Community Mapp	ing Project1	43
	Partnership1	
Local Interactive Mapping Model	1	47
<u> </u>	1	
	A Comox Valley Perspective	
GIS and Community Stewardship in the Ca	ampbell River Area: Discovery Coast Community Watershe	ed
Resource Law Enforcement 101	1	53
8	1	
Dealing with Beavers	1	62
Beaver Management	1	62
George Sidney		62
O	n1	
9 ,	at?1	
Leanne Leith		63
Understanding the Dynamics of your Comm	nunity1	66
Howard Paish	1	66
DAY THREE: SATURDAY, APRI	IL 21, 200116	58
Models of Working Together	1	69
	1	
Michelle Boshard		69
	1	
Mike Wallis	1	71
Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society	1	72
	1	
Crag Witaku	1	73

BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance	
Mike Romaine	
Friends of Brandt Creek	
Kevin Ade	
The Okanagan Basin Technical Working Group (OBTWG)	
Working Session I: Lessons Learned	179
Stewardship Coordinators	180
Habitat Auxiliaries and Habitat Fisheries Officers	183
Habitat Stewards	184
Contribution Agreement Holders	
DFO Staff	
General Public	190
Working Session II: Future Directions	193
South Coast	194
Central Coast	197
Lower Fraser	200
Yukon	202
Interior North	204
Interior South	
North Coast	208
Keynote Address	211
Debate or Dialogue - Working Ahead of the Curve in Habitat Conservation	211
Iona Campagnolo	211
Coho Jack	219
Neil Brookes	
DAY FOUR: SUNDAY, APRIL 22, 2001.	222
How to Be an Effective Advocate	223
Introduction	223
Baker Creek Enhancement Society	224
Dora McMillan	224
Yukon Salmon Committee	
Sierra Legal Defence Fund	
John Werring	
Act Local	
Kathy Dunster	
Closing Remarks	230
APPENDIX ONE: Presenter Profiles	231
APPENDIX TWO: Meeting Attendees	242
APPENDIX THREE: Responses to Conference Ouestionnaire	249

#### Introduction

#### About the Proceedings

These proceedings are from the Habitat Conservation Stewardship Program (HCSP) Mid-term Meeting (MTM), titled "Building Stewardship Today for the Watersheds of Tomorrow". This meeting took place April 19 – 22, 2001 at the Delta Vancouver Airport Hotel in Richmond, British Columbia.

These proceedings were compiled from submissions by the presenters (in most cases slide presentations, but also in text form) or through the notes taken during the session. Slide presentations have been converted to a text format for easier viewing and are noted as original submissions. The original slide presentations are available for viewing on the HCSP web site, <a href="https://www.hcsp.org">www.hcsp.org</a>.

The sessions occur in the order they were presented at the MTM and follow the "Meeting Timetable" (page 5). Each session includes contact information for the presenter and if more than one presentation was given during the session, a box at the beginning of the section has been inserted that outlines the different presentations and presenters for that session.

Many of the sessions ran concurrently and so, these proceedings will give the participant an idea of what happened in the sessions that they missed or provide an overview to those unable to attend.

#### **HCSP Background**

HCSP is part of the \$400 million Pacific Fisheries Adjustment and Restructuring (PFAR) plan to restore the health of Pacific salmon fisheries, announced in June 1998 by the Minister of Fisheries and Oceans Canada. Initiatives under PFAR include Restructuring the Fishery, Community Economic Development, and Resource Rebuilding. HCSP is part of the Resource Rebuilding component, with funding of \$35 million allocated over five years.

HCSP is guided by a vision, principles and objectives:

Vision:	Establish partnerships to enhance habitat protection and expand community capacity to steward fish habitat resources.
Principles:	<ul> <li>★ Strategic delivery in priority areas including watersheds and marine zones;</li> <li>★ Scientific and technical information exchange with stakeholders;</li> <li>★ Local design and delivery;</li> <li>★ Building of long-term community stewardship capacity;</li> <li>★ Clear linkages with existing and effective habitat protection programs;</li> <li>★ Communication across governments, First Nations, industry and communities; and</li> <li>★ Adaptability to local opportunities, abilities and fish benefits.</li> </ul>

#### **Objectives:**

- ★ Incorporate fish habitat protection requirements into local land and water use plans;
- ★ Increase public and stakeholder awareness of fish habitat requirements;
- ★ Improve habitat mapping and inventory data required for land management and resource planning;
- ★ Increase local stream surveillance and monitoring;
- ★ Improve compliance monitoring of development projects;
- ★ Provide technical information, advice and support to partners and communities;
- ★ Pilot the development of watershed management plans for several priority watersheds;
- ★ Enhance and restore habitats as part of watershed management plans(s); and
- ★ Increase community responsibility for watershed management.

These objectives, principles and vision are being met through the funding of Stewards in communities across BC and the Yukon. Currently, there are over 100 Stewards employed by local governments, Fisheries and Oceans Canada, environmental organizations and other stewardship organizations.

#### MTM Background

The objectives of the MTM were to:

- Profile initiatives HCSP stewards, community/First Nations, environmental organizations, government and industry have taken to meet HCSP objectives;
- Provide a unique opportunity for all HCSP stewards to meet each other;
- Build skills in the areas of networking, fundraising, public speaking, etc.;
- Evaluate the program and determine next steps; and
- Provide a networking opportunity for people with interest in fisheries habitat planning and management

Over 250 people from across British Columbia, Yukon and Ontario participated in this event (refer to <u>Appendix Two</u> for a complete list of meeting participants). Participants included:

- HCSP Stewards and Community Partners;
- First Nations representatives and organizations;
- individuals and groups involved in fisheries habitat restoration, planning and management;
- representatives from stewardship groups, watershed round tables and other similar organizations;
- environmental non-government organizations;
- fisheries sector and stakeholder group representatives;
- crown corporations; and
- federal, provincial and municipal government representatives.

Building stewardship requires involvement of a diversity of people from a range of backgrounds. An aim of this Meeting was to bring these people together. The Meeting opened with a prayer and welcome from Emily Stogan of the Musqueam Band. Jim Ellsworth, currently of the Department of Justice, and former Manager of the Atlantic Coastal Action Program (ACAP), delivered an opening speech on the meaning of stewardship.

The first two and a half days profiled the work of HCSP stewards and other groups in meeting the program objectives and other innovative approaches to conserving fish habitat through plenary and smaller concurrent presentations. Training sessions were also offered to build skills in areas like networking, fund raising, conservation marketing, beaver management and conflict resolution.

The third day focused on program evaluation and long-term Program planning. The MTM marked the half-way point of HCSP and allowed us to put the participants to work in assessing the first half of the program so we can adaptively manage and improve program delivery for its' final 2 years.

As a reward for everyone's hard work, we held a banquet dinner that evening, featuring a passionate keynote address by Iona Campagnolo, the then Chair of the Fraser Basin Council. Iona spoke on the need for Fisheries and Oceans Canada to change from a regulator to a more "collaborative regulator" through the use of dialogue. The Squamish Ayateway Cultural Group Performers danced, shared stories and jokes and even lifted the entire audience to become frogs, beavers and bears. Reporters from the Columbia Academy put together an entertaining video highlighting the media savvy of the HCSP stewards. At the end of the evening, we heard the life story of a beleaguered coho (with legs), Coho Jack.

The presenters represented a diverse background of experience and perspectives: from industry, First Nations, government, consultants, grassroots environmental groups and formal associations. They are all onthe-ground practitioners of stewardship and inspired the audience to further or initiate stewardship activities in their own communities (refer to <a href="Appendix One">Appendix One</a> for profiles of the presenters).

Most importantly, perhaps, "Building Stewardship Today for the Watersheds of Tomorrow" provided a unique opportunity for a wide range of stakeholders from a diverse and large geographical area, but with the same goal of conserving and protection fish habitat, to network and share knowledge, ideas, stories and experiences. It allowed participants to step away from their own projects and attain fresh ideas.

A summary of the participant's comments on the Mid-term Meeting, based on the conference questionnaire is also included in this document (refer to <u>Appendix Three</u>).

The MTM Committee would like to thank all of those who participated in making "Building Stewardship Today for the Watersheds of Tomorrow" a success.

#### MTM Chairs:

Lisa De Goes, Stewardship Coordinator (RHQ) Tom Cadieux, Area Coordinator (Lower Fraser)

#### **MTM Committee Members:**

Michelle Boshard, Stewardship Coordinator (Interior South)

Kathy Campbell, Stewardship Coordinator (Central Coast)

Angela Foraaunet, Field Administrator (North Coast)

Martin Forbes, Area Coordinator (North Coast)

Chris Hilliar, Area Coordinator (South Coast)

Mark Johnson, Program Manager (RHQ)

Kate Maddigan, Habitat Auxiliary (Yukon)

Greg Mallette, Regional Coordinator (RHQ)

Kim Ogilvie, Habitat Auxiliary (Lower Fraser)

Yuka Ota, Stewardship Coordinator (RHQ)

Al von Finster, Area Coordinator (Yukon)

Tina Walker, Habitat Auxiliary (Interior South)

Karl Wilson, Stewardship Coordinator (Central Coast)

- 3 - Introduction

#### Acknowledgements

These proceedings would not have been possible without the work of the stewards, whose efforts demonstrate the movement towards building a stewardship ethic within our communities and provide examples of habitat conservation initiatives.

Thanks to the presenters, who were able to communicate this information to us, planting ideas in our minds for actions we can take to become better stewards.

Thanks to the session leads (Michelle Boshard, Tom Cadieux, Kathy Campbell, Lisa De Goes, Chris Hilliar, Mark Johnson, Cheryl Johnston, Kate Maddigan, Greg Mallette, Kim Ogilvie, Howard Paish, Al von Finster, Tina Walker, and Karl Wilson) for organizing the sessions and forwarding presentation material.

The tiring work of the note takers (Olivia Aynsley, Nina Barton, Aaron Bergbush, Alex Brumee, Marcia Chandra, Cher King, Heather Smay and Tim Walls) was invaluable in capturing the spirit and words of the presenters.

Special thanks to Lisa De Goes and Tom Cadieux for their fresh perspectives in reviewing these proceedings.

Yuka Ota HCSP Coordinator and MTM Proceedings Editor

## Meeting Timetable

## Thursday, April 19th

		J , 1
8:00	Welcome Ceremony	
8:40	HCSP Evaluation	
9:55	Coffee	
10:15	Concurrent Sessions: Profiling Stewardship Initiatives	Demonstrate How Stewards are Meeting the HCSP Objective of Increased Stewardship Education
		Demonstrate How Stewards are Meeting the HCSP Objective of Building Partnerships
		Demonstrate How Stewards are Enabling Community to Undertake Fish Habitat Protection
12:00	Lunch	
1:00	Challenges to Develo	ping a Stewardship Network
2:30	Coffee	
		Survival Skills 101
2:45	Concurrent Sessions	Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Agricultural Industry to Increase Fish Habitat Protection
		Diversifying and Strengthening the Funding Base for Stewardship Activities
		Conservation Marketing
		First Nations History and Protocol
8:00	Networking session	

## Friday, April 20th

		1 110my, 11pin = 0011	
8:00	Welcome		
8:15	Pacific Salmon Endowment Fund		
8:30	Strengthening the "Headwaters to Coast" Stewardship Link		
8:45	Governance of Water	shed and Stewardship Centre web-sites	
9:00	Concurrent Session: Building Linkages between Community Groups, First Nations, Government and Industry	Community / First Nations Government Industry Yukon	
10:45	Coffee		
11:00	Role of Restoration in	n Stewardship	
12:00	Lunch		
1:00	Concurrent Sessions	Examples of Planning Exercises that People/Stewards can be Involved in that Increase Fish Habitat Protection  Profiling Innovative Approaches for Working with the Forest Industry	
		Aboriginal Right and Title and BC Treaty Process	
		Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Mining Industry to Increase Fish Habitat Protection	
3:55	Coffee		
4:05	Concurrent Sessions	Mapping and Community Advocacy Stewardship, Regulations and Legislation Dealing with Conflict Situations	
		Understanding the Dynamics of your Community Dealing with Beavers	

## Saturday, April 21st

8:00	Welcome	Suturday, riprii 21st	
8:30	Models of Working Together		
11:00	Coffee		
	Concurrent Session:	Stewardship Coordinators Habitat Auxiliary and Habitat Fisheries Officers	
44.45		Habitat Stewards	
11:15	Identify "lessons learned" from HCSP	Community Partners	
	1000 11001	DFO	
		General Public	
12:00	Lunch		
		South Coast	
		Central Coast	
	Concurrent Sessions: Future direction of HCSP – now to 2003	North Coast	
1:00		Interior North	
		Interior South	
		Yukon	
		Lower Fraser	
2:50	Coffee		
	Concurrent Sessions: Next steps beyond 2003	South Coast	
		Central Coast	
		North Coast	
3:10		Interior North	
		Interior South	
		Yukon	
		Lower Fraser	
	Banquet Dinner	Squamish Ayateway Cultural Group Performers	
7:00		Keynote Speech	
		Roaming Reporters	
		Salmon Story	

## Sunday, April 22nd

8:30	Welcome
8:45	How to be an Effective Advocate
11:00	Closing

## List of Acronyms

Acronym	Definition
AC	Area Coordinator
ALR	Agriculture Land Reserve
BC	British Columbia
BCIT	British Columbia Institute of Technology
CFAR	Canadian Fisheries Adjustment and Restructuring
CFDC	Community Futures Development Corporation
CP	Community Partner
DIAND	Department of Indian and Northern Development, also referred to as INAC, Indian and Northern Affairs Canada
DFO	Fisheries and Oceans Canada
G & C	Grants and Contributions
GIS	Geographic Information Systems
HA	Habitat Auxiliary
HCSP	Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program
HEB	Habitat and Enhancement Branch
HFO	Habitat Fishery Officer
HRSEP	Habitat Restoration and Salmon Enhancement Program
HS	Habitat Steward
JMT	Joint Management Team
MAFF	BC Ministry of Agriculture, Foods and Fisheries
MELP	BC Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks
MOF	BC Ministry of Forests
MOTH	BC Ministry of Transportation and Highways
RHQ	Regional Headquarters
SEP	Salmonid Enhancement Program
SC	Stewardship Coordinator
UBC	University of British Columbia

Day One: Thursday April 19, 2001.

#### **Opening Speech**

#### Journeys in Stewardship: Rediscovering our Humanity and Reclaiming our Stewardship

Jim Ellsworth
Regional Coordinator
Department of Justice Canada
Suite 1400 Dolae Tower
Halifax, NS B3J 1P3
Phone: (902) 426-4456
E-mail: jim.ellsworth@justice.gc.ca

#### **Opening**

It is always great to experience the creative energy of a stewardship forum. Watershed initiatives are particularly interesting stewardship forums especially watershed initiatives in the coastal zone. There are two reasons why watershed initiatives are at the leading edge of the stewardship movement. First, as you search out the root causes of issues you go up stream both literally and figuratively. Second, you have the dynamic energy of both natural and social estuaries at play. In these social estuaries you mix social, economic and environmental interests; the interests of present and future generations; the resources of individuals, governments and non-government organizations; the knowledge of science and traditional learning and product of rational and intuitive thinking.

Your intuition is what brings me here today. Before we engage our rational sides and get down to the details of stewardship, I would like to engage your intuitive side and construct the big picture to serve as context for the detail work. The objectives of this meeting, as well as the practice of stewardship, require that we draw on both our rational knowledge and our intuition. Einstein maintained that "At best, science can only tell us the way things are. It cannot tell us the way things should be." For this we need to draw upon our intuition and our values.

#### Journeys in Stewardship

Stewardship means many things to a many people. Among other things, it is a fusion of the concepts of sustainability, governance and justice. Stewardship is arguably the foundation of all holistic concepts which attempt to bring diverse interests together for the purpose of addressing complex issues. While these concepts use a diversity of titles including watershed initiatives, wellness initiatives, ecosystem initiatives, coastal zone management initiatives, social development initiatives, and integrated management initiatives, all successful initiatives share common qualities.

The common qualities of successful stewardship initiatives are enabling many communities to make their way upstream (literally and figuratively) to address the root causes of social, economic and environmental issues. Inevitably, as we make our way up stream we find ourselves stepping outside of our social, economic and environmental stewardship boxes into the larger world of sustainability.

This morning I would like to engage you in a virtual journey in stewardship and the examination of our journeys for the purpose of answering three fundamental questions.

1. What is this concept of stewardship that enables us to conserve natural, social and economic heritage

resources for future generations?

- 2. What is the relationship between stewardship and other concepts that we use in the pursuit of our individual and collective interests?
- 3. Is this as good as it gets, or have we yet too fully develop and apply the concept of stewardship?

#### Our Journeys

Our individual and collective journeys in stewardship teach us a great deal about stewardship and reveal a great deal about ourselves. Each of us has assembled experiences and lessons that need to be shared. By experiences, I am referring to occasions when you have had opportunity to benefit from or witness situations where people have given the interests of others and future generations equal weight. I would like each of you to think about your experiences and observations, and what questions they bring to mind.

#### **Experiences:**

- A women caught three young boys in the act of raiding her garden and eating her carrots. To our surprise, the woman's first concern was our well being. Upon finding us she simply said, "please boys, let me wash those carrots for you before you eat them". Why did this woman decide to show concern rather than anger?
- An 85-year-old woman hired a group of us to plant tree seedlings on her property as part of her vision of returning her property to a natural area. *How would this woman benefit from her stewardship efforts?*
- In the course of conducting consultations in what is now Nunavut, I attempted to explain to Inuit elders about the value and the importance of National Park designations. They asked my why we reserved this designation for just certain lands and why we did not afford this degree of respect and protection to all lands. They explained that being an Inuk (a person) was tied to being a steward of the land. In their view a person is a steward and stewardship is the essence of being. Were they wrong?
- While Georgian Bay Islands National Park (GBINP) set out to conduct consultations with individual stakeholder groups as part of its management planning process, another initiative was launched in the area inviting all stakeholders to participate as equals in a community process to identify and address issues. The first process generated debate and resulted in competition amongst diverse interests. The second process generated dialogue and resulted in collaboration. Ironically, it was the second process (Remedial Action Program for Severn Sound) where diverse interests integrated their perspectives and agreed to new objectives for GBINP. Why did the two participation processes generate such contrasting outcomes?
- Two very similar communities initiated social development projects with identical objectives. The first community received \$20 thousand in funding to undertake a community mobilization /stewardship approach. The second community received \$100 thousand to undertake a direct service delivery approach. The first community exceeded is objectives but were unable to spend all of its funding. The second community was unable to achieve its project objectives and exceeded its budget. Why did these communities experience such contrasting outcomes?
- Several years ago, Environment Canada (EC) hosted a meeting of community representatives from
  watershed initiatives across Canada. Their agenda included composing a joint letter to EC Regional
  Director Generals (RDGs) across Canada. The letter made no request for money or support. Instead, the

letter offered assistance. The letter began by stating "Dear Mr. RDG we are from the community and we are here to help". The one request made in the letter was for RDGs to assist their staff at looking upon collaborative initiatives as an investment rather than an expense. Is it time to redefine our relationship in and with communities?

- When Environment Canada (EC) initially attempted to engage Atlantic Canadian communities in the Atlantic Coastal Action Program (ACAP), the engagement model proposed by EC was thoroughly rejected. EC had the courage to listen to and the wisdom to accept an alternative engagement model proposed by communities. As a result, ACAP exceeded the expectations of its original architects. Communities tailored their initiatives to the issues at hand. The resulting initiatives ranged single environmental issue initiatives, to full-blown sustainability initiatives. The communities engaged hundreds of partners, thousands of participants and millions of dollars. How did communities manage to make jump from participants in government initiatives to facilitators of governance initiatives with government participation?
- Three years into Canada's National Strategy on Crime Prevention and Community Safety, promising practices are becoming very evident. Stewardship projects are revealing an extremely valuable unexpected outcome. Research and experience show that when youth at risk are treated as assets and given the opportunity to serve their communities as stewards, the resulting social development aids both the stewards and their communities. Why does the act of stewardship in and of itself contribute so much to the social development of those carrying out the stewardship act?

#### **Observations:**

- The Nature Conservancy has redefined success. It has switched its focus from the number of special areas protected to the sustainability of the larger areas where the protected areas are located. It has broadened its efforts from pure conservation to the integration of conservation and protection with improvements in human well being. Why were these changes made?
- The European Center for Nature Conservation (ECNC) differentiates between instrumental (newsletters, fact sheets, web sites etc) and interpersonal forms of communication. In its recent handbook "Communicating Nature Conservation in Policy Development" the ECNC strongly advocates the use of interpersonal forms of communication in situations requiring the engagement of others. Where does interpersonal communication derive its strength?
- In situations where diverse interests have gathered together in attempts to address complex issues, the limiting factor is seldom science or money. The limiting factor tends to be the ability of participants to move their discussions from a competitive debate to a genuine dialogue. The European Sustainability Commission recognizes social capital as a prerequisite to collaboration and joint-action. What is social capital and where does it come from?
- A recent survey conducted by the Canadian Institute on Public Policy revealed that 74 percent of Canadians believe that the country's problems could be solved if they were brought to a "grassroots" level. Meanwhile, where countries are able to report progress in delivering upon Agenda 21 and other macro policy promises such as poverty reduction, crime prevention and homelessness that progress tends to be derived from community based initiatives. How can the community based stewardship movement build on its growing success and increasing support?
- Instead of a government-led approach to coastal mapping with community participation, the Department

of Fisheries and Oceans, Atlantic Region chose to support a community-led approach. In additions to the maps of coastal resources, the process also yielded increased understanding of the relationship between human activity and environmental quality and generated shared ownership of issues and their solution. In short, the approach generated stewardship. What enabled the coastal mapping process to generate stewardship?

- First generation ecosystem initiatives sailed into uncharted waters with the task of charting the way for others. Lessons learned are reflected in Environment Canada's Ecosystem Initiatives Policy Guidelines. These guidelines recognize ecosystem initiatives as frameworks for addressing social, economic and environmental threats to sustainability and advocate the development and management of initiatives by those who must live with the outcome. While ecosystem initiatives have been described as scientific and/or environmental redemption initiatives, in practice they are stewardship initiatives. *Is stewardship the true legacy of ecosystem initiatives*?
- In Nova Scotia sustainable community initiatives will serve as governance estuaries combining the social, economic and environmental interests of individuals, governments and non-government organizations. They will use both political and natural system boundaries, while integrating traditional knowledge and western science and combining rational and intuitive thinking. These initiatives will bring people, places and resources together in new combinations sparking creativity and innovation. They represent the next generation of stewardship initiatives for all participants. What new lessons and additional capacities will these initiatives generate?
- When we attempt to apply the precautionary principle and send people up stream to address root causes, they inevitably develop a community perspective and "see the elephant". Whether they venture up stream in the name of nature conservation, health promotion, crime prevention or pollution prevention, they discover that what they thought were distinct social, economic and/or environmental issues are really just different perspectives of the same issues. They learn that the information that they thought was complete and accurate was only one piece of the big picture. What is the secret to combining our perspectives and generating a community perspective?

#### The Stewardship Renaissance

Within the concept of stewardship, sustainability, governance and justice are like Snap, Crackle and Pop. The three always seem to go together and while each has a separate name, it is becoming increasingly difficult to differentiate any one from the other two. As each evolves, it takes on characteristics of the other two. The integrated application of these concepts appears to be a new development. History, however, reveals that governance has revolved and what we are experiencing is a stewardship renaissance.

#### Sustainability:

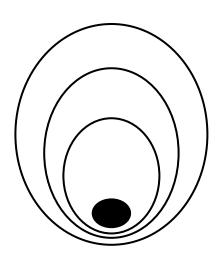
In practice, sustainability refers to meeting the needs of present day generation without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their needs. In practical terms, sustainability means the integration of environmental conservation and protection with improvements in human well being.

Sustainability is now outcome focused. It attempts to engage us in identifying what we want to sustain and what success looks like in vivid social, economic and environmental terms. Sustainability has generated the development and use of indicators of natural heritage, social capital and economic prosperity.

Finally, sustainability has gone holistic. It now focuses on the interrelationship of social, economic and

environmental factors as well as the interdependencies of the people within, families, communities, organizations, societies and ecosystems.

There is an emerging consensus that sustainability is not determined by the degree to which we are able to function independently. It is t is determined by how we are able to contribute to, and derive benefit from the wellness of the larger community.



Wellness of the larger system

Wellness of the community

Wellness of the family /organization

Wellness of the individual

#### **SUSTAINABILITY**

Sustainability is a form of stewardship characterized by the use of a holistic governance approach to achieving intersectoral and intergenerational justice.

#### Governance:

While the term governance appears to be a recent addition to our vernacular, governance is not a recent addition to our lives. Governance has always had a great impact on the qualities of our lives and the state of our environment. Governance transcends government to comprise all of the formal and informal networks and systems through which individuals and organizations define their interests, exercise their rights, meet their obligations and resolve their differences. While government and public participation in government initiatives are part of our governance system, the concept of governance is much broader than government.

There is a growing recognition of and respect for our governance system and its components. There is also growing awareness that many complex issues are beyond the capacity of government and need to be addressed in the broader governance arena. Governance is no longer seen as an alternative to government or a threat to representative democracy. What are being termed new forms of governance are actually attempts to support and align the stewardship efforts of the many components that make up our governance system. New forms of governance integrate our stewardship efforts in the pursuit of outcomes beyond the capacity of traditional alliances.

Stewardship enables us to share ownership of issues and to access the latent capacity of our governance system. To harness and focus this latent capacity we need to respect and accommodate one another.

#### **GOVERNANCE TRENDS**

- Health promotion requires that health care professionals see themselves as part of the larger system behind the wellness movement.
- Crime prevention requires that criminal justice professionals see themselves as part of the larger system behind the safe communities movement.
- Environmental conservation requires that scientists and resource managers see themselves as part of the larger system behind the environmental movement.
- Sustainability requires that government see itself as part of the larger governance system behind the stewardship movement.

Governance is the process, which sustains our collaborative stewardship of intersectoral and intergenerational justice.

#### **Justice:**

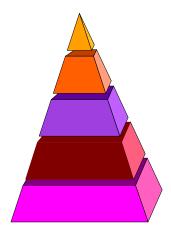
The concept of justice is one of the most powerful and most underutilized concepts that our species has ever created. What we have done with the concept of justice is comparable to taking a computer and using it as a doorstop. We seldom demonstrate that the concept of justice is much more than the criminal justice system and/or the adversarial process of choosing winners and losers based on who can best demonstrate that they have the law on their side.

The sustainability movement brings with it the opportunity to demonstrate the full capacity and the true intent of the justice concept. Sustainability enables us to proactively pursue the qualities of a just society, while stewardship enables us to engage others in protecting and conserving those qualities. We are learning that sustainability and justice are inextricably linked. When you pursue one, you pursue the other. Clearly we cannot have one without having the other.

Stewardship of the social, economic and environmental qualities of sustainable communities is a proactive form of crime prevention. As we loose our ties to one another and our connections to our communities, we loose our sense of belonging and our sense of mutual responsibility. In other words when citizenship diminishes crime increases.

While our criminal justice system defines a crime as an illegal act, our communities and our dictionaries give us broader definitions of crime. This broader definition includes wasteful acts, failure to act responsibly and the existence of unacceptable situations. Illegal acts are just the tip of the crime iceberg. Beneath illegal acts lies a less visible, but equally detrimental, body of crimes that could be prevented through stewardship.

#### STEWARDSHIP / CRIME PREVENTION



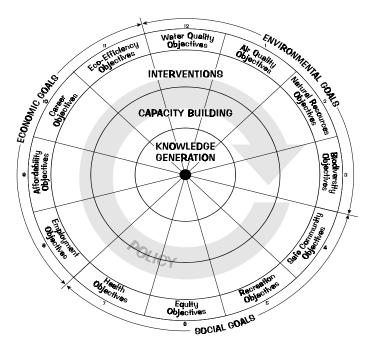
- An illegal act
- An unacceptable situation
- A wasteful situation
- Failure to take responsible action

Sustainable solutions are just solutions.

#### The Renaissance:

Stewardship is an opportunity to rediscover our humanity and reclaim our citizenship. The interconnectedness of social, economic and environmental forces, which make up our system of governance were recognized long before the term ecosystem approach came into being. The holistic governance model, which characterizes sustainability, closely resembles the medicine wheel of aboriginal peoples. It also resembles the Hebrew concept of shalom, which advocates completeness, healthy relationships and the wellness of the individual and the whole.

Twenty years before the term sustainable development came into being, Dr. Martin Luthor King Jr. reminded us, "It really boils down to this: all life is interrelated. We are all caught up in an inescapable network of mutuality, tied into a single garment of destiny. What ever affects one directly, affects us all indirectly."



#### Sustainability/Governance

- Sustainability recognizes the interrelationship of social, economic, environmental factors.
- Governance recognizes that all of our policies ranging from personal life style choices to government priorities combined determine our quality of life and our legacy to future generations.

Like the Inuit, other aboriginal peoples have asserted that being human included being a steward and taking responsibility for the larger system. The quote (source unknown) "If I am not for me, who will be? If I am just for me, what am I?" suggests that other cultures have asserted the belief that being human includes contributing to the well being of the larger system.

Stewardship is one of our society's finest expressions of what it is to be human and the finest expression of what it is to be a citizen. It can be argued that contributing to the well being of others and the sustainability of the larger system are examples of citizenship in practice. A citizen can be defined as one who is included and actively engaged in a system of mutual rights and obligations. Denial of inclusion in this system is arguably a denial of citizenship.

From earliest times, important issues such as environment, justice and health were part of community life and a shared responsibility. It is only in relatively recent times that these issues have become the business of government and the responsibility of the state. The stewardship movement is bringing citizen and community back into the equation and restoring shared ownership of issues and their solution.

#### SUSTAINING THE STEWARDSHIP MOVEMENT

While the stewardship movement is quickly becoming mainstream, there is much we can do to support its advancement. Your work and your agenda for this meeting clearly demonstrate that you know what needs doing and are taking care of it. Things that need doing include:

**Networking** - Sharing our lessons learned and integrating our efforts. We cannot afford not to make best practices common practice. No one has a monopoly on good ideas. Every form of stewardship has much to teach and learn from other forms of stewardship.

*Marketing* - Stewardship needs to become more visible and provide people with the opportunity to appreciate and assign value to stewardship and the work of stewards. Society needs to place higher value on unpaid work and the contributions of volunteers.

**Governing** - All stewardship efforts are valuable. Isolated stewardship efforts, however, are not nearly as effective as efforts that are integrated and sequential as part of a holistic undertaking.

**Connecting** - Efforts are doubly effective and results are doubly anchored when stewardship initiatives help people in connecting with the places they live in as well as the people they live with in their communities.

**Deliberating** - Stewardship and ultimately the achievement of our stewardship goals depend upon our ability to raise the nature of our discourse between diverse interests from a competitive debate to a collaborative dialogue.

**Celebrating** - In addition to celebrating the many accomplishments of stewards and stewardship initiatives, we need to celebrate how the act of stewardship itself enables us to demonstrate our humanity and exercise our rights and obligations as citizens.

#### **CLOSE**

Of course, the best way to advance stewardship is just do it. Similarly, the best way to enable others to learn about stewardship is to provide them with opportunities to become stewards. From restoring habitat to

taking the bus to work - from quitting smoking to purchasing fair trade coffee - from mentoring youth at risk to waving hello to kids on a school bus - there is no shortage of opportunities to engage in stewardship and demonstrate our humanity.

We have no disposable places, no disposable incomes, no disposable natural resources and no disposable people. What we have are opportunities to be responsible stewards. A century ago naturalist Henry David Thoreau wrote, "In wildness is the preservation of the world." Perhaps today it is time to add a line to Thoreau's work. "In wildness is the preservation of the world and in stewardship is the preservation of our humanity."

One of the most important roles of stewards is to provide a voice for future generations. If I were to provide a voice for future generations this morning, they would want me to remind you tht all good works are a reflection of those who carry them out and to express their gratitude for the great work you do.

#### **HCSP Mid-term Evaluation**

Contents

HCSP Mid-term Independent Assessment: A "Snapshot"

Howard Paish
Field Level Assessment

Chris Hilliar

An independent assessment was commissioned in August 2000, by the then Director of Habitat Enhancement Branch, to provide a "snapshot" of HCSP within a long-term perspective, quite distinct and separate from the internal program evaluation. This independent report by Howard Paish deliberately focused on how well HCSP is meeting its guiding principles and objectives. The report also provides recommendations on the lessons learned in the Program's implementation phase and the readjustments and adaptations required to benefit from those lessons.

#### Independent HCSP Mid-term Assessment: A "Snapshot"

Howard Paish Howard Paish & Associates 1448 Reef Road Nanoose Bay, BC V9P 9B9 Phone: (250) 468-7999

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### **HCSP Guiding Principles:**

#### 1. Strategic Delivery in Priority Areas including Watersheds and Marine Zones.

The principle of "local design and delivery" means that priorities are set on a narrow local geographic basis. These priorities are being met. Strategic Delivery in Priority Areas in a regional context is covered elsewhere and in the Conclusions and Recommendations.

#### 2. Scientific and Technical Information Exchange with Stakeholders

HCSP is barely scratching the surface of the guiding principle of "scientific and technical
information exchange with stakeholders". The intent and scope of the guiding principle should be
broadened to incorporate the full range of information needed to protect and maintain fish habitat.

#### 3. Local Design and Delivery

The guiding principle of local delivery is being met, but there are opportunities and a need to apply "local" strengths to areas of regional strategic importance.

#### 4. Building of Long-term Community Stewardship Capacity

A modest start has been made on "Building Long-term Community Stewardship Capacity". This
principle and its related objectives needs much more focus in the continuing evolution of HCSP.

#### 5. Clear linkages with existing and effective habitat protection programs

While this core guiding principle is sound, there is a real need to discuss the many problems and
opportunities that this seemingly simple principle creates, at a senior level within DFO and provide
some appropriate policy guidance.

#### 6. Communication across governments, First Nations, industry, and communities

 After a slow start, communication at both a generic internal and at an outgoing public information level is following this guiding principle.

#### 7. Adaptability to local opportunities, abilities, and fish benefits

HCSP is demonstrating that it is adaptive to local conditions. The challenges will be to
accommodate project proposals in the same geographic areas that show higher benefits than projects
already underway, and to encourage strong "local" groups to work outside of their geographic areas.

#### **HCSP Objectives:**

#### 1. Incorporate fish habitat protection requirements into local land and water use plans

- It is really too early to determine the extent to which this long term and ambitious objective is being met; there is a need to clarify just how HCSP can best function at a planning level.

#### 2. Increase public and stakeholder awareness of fish habitat requirements

- This objective is being met and will grow with the Program.

# 3. Improve habitat mapping and inventory data required for land management and resource planning

DFO needs to make the mapping and inventory information it already has available, for use in HCSP projects, and then start new programs as (and if) they are needed to fill gaps.

#### 4. Increase local stream surveillance and monitoring

— It is too early to determine whether local stream surveillance and monitoring is taking a "New Direction", or whether it is simply following a traditional path. This is one "objective" area where modest changes in the design of programs could ensure that local surveillance and monitoring meets the "New Direction", and the HCSP Vision, Objectives, and Guiding Principles.

#### 5. Improve compliance monitoring of development projects

The extent to which this objective can be met really requires policy direction on just how DFO deals
with the bridges between the "Old" and proposed "New" directions.

#### 6. Provide technical information, advice, and support to partners and communities

 HCSP is meeting this objective, but the objective itself needs to be interpreted broadly enough to accommodate the "New Directions" implicit in HCSP.

#### 7. Pilot the development of watershed management plans for several priority watersheds

 A start has been made in some areas but much more clarification on the role of HCSP in planning processes is needed before this objective can be applied.

#### 8. Enhance and restore habitats as a part of watershed management plan(s)

This objective is being met; however, it is really important that the respective roles of protection, restoration and enhancement are clearly understood. On hindsight this question should have received far more attention than it did in the HCSP design, the Framework Document and the regional orientation sessions and annual meetings. It is something that should be an important element of the Mid-Term Meeting.

#### 9. Increase community responsibility for watershed management

The mere establishment of HCSP is a start in meeting this objective. Some real work is needed to
make it a practical working reality. HCSP has an invaluable role as a catalyst.

#### Vision:

# The Program seeks to establish partnerships to enhance habitat protection and expand community capacity to steward fish habitat resources

HCSP has made a good start on establishing partnerships. The challenge now is for the partnerships to become more inclusive and to work effectively to address the other elements of the Vision — enhance habitat protection and expand community capacity to steward fish habitat resources. The balance of this report suggests how that might be achieved.

#### Conclusions - Lessons Learned:

#### 1. Community Capacity and Partnerships

- More complicated than expected
- Concentrated on existing DFO "friends"
- Not open to new and innovative groups

#### 2. Habitat Protection and Stewardship

- Still close to traditional DFO way of doing business
- Doing the same things with different people is not doing things differently
- Stewardship still seen as a technique rather than an attitude shift

#### 3. Strategic Delivery in Priority Areas

- Too much focus on local priorities
- Local design and delivery may be in conflict with the most effective habitat protection
- Need clear region-wide priorities from HEB
- Strategic priorities still just a slogan
- Community capacity over-rated

#### 4. Watershed and Land Use Planning

- DFO has little power in this area
- Strong community partners could have that power with more separation from DFO
- Make existing processes work before inventing new ones
- More emphasis needed on geo/political dimensions of planning

#### 5. Scientific and Technical

- Too close to existing DFO approach (status quo)
- Not helping partners and stewards develop their unique strengths

#### 6. Compliance and Monitoring

- Still too close to status quo
- Focus more on specific local knowledge

#### 7. Restoration and Enhancement

- Significant but unqualified part of HCSP delivery
- Restoration easier to explain and implement than protection and stewardship

#### 8. Communication

- Good and improving among stewards
- HCSP well-kept secret to almost everyone else
- HCSP not communicated well to other DFO staff

#### 9. Program Design and Delivery

- HCSP not well integrated into HEB and DFO as a whole
- Too many HCSP people doing normal A-based DFO tasks
- Is new program that different from existing DFO programs?
- Not enough attention paid to "New Directions" or "Getting Ahead of the Curve"
- Problems inevitable with:
  - Breaking New Ground
  - Melding with traditional DFO corporate culture
  - Ambitious public and political expectations
  - Tight time and budget schedule
- HCSP provides solid base for a more all-embracing program

#### 10. Links to Other Programs

- Vision should link a wider range of HEB activities
- Could link to other programs:
  - FsFBC
  - Endowment Fund
  - PSF
  - Canada/Us Treaty funds
  - Other sources
- HCSP not communicated well to DFO staff
- Remember only one source of funds for wide range of programs -- THE PUBLIC
- Need for much more overall coordination of ALL programs

#### CBCBCB

The Field Level Evaluation was an assessment of HCSP by people involved with the program at the community level. The assessment was based on 76 interviews conducted by Fisheries and Oceans regional headquarters staff. The primary purpose of the field level evaluation was to determine if the Program was operating effectively and identify elements where the program could be improved.

#### Field Level Evaluation

Chris Hilliar
HCSP Stewardship Coordinator
Fisheries and Oceans Canada
148 Port Augusta Road
Comox, BC V9M 3N6
Phone: (250) 339-1361
E-mail: hilliarc@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### **Purpose:**

- Assess overall progress toward HCSP vision and objectives.
- Assess program delivery.
- Identify areas for improvement.

#### Difficulties in HCSP Evaluation

- Outcomes difficult to directly measure
- Outcomes not measurable in 5 year span of program
- Other programs and individuals affect outcomes

#### Research Methods

- RHQ staff conducted interviews
- Specific questions for each group
- Randomly chosen interviewees (30% from each Management Area)
- 76 Interviews with:
  - 32 Stewards
  - 19 Community Partners
  - 18 DFO HEB Staff
  - 7 Area Co-ordinators

#### Findings and Areas for Improvement

- 1. Program Vision and Objectives
- 2. Program Design and Delivery
- 3. Roles, Responsibilities and Relationships

#### 1. Vision and Objectives

Stewardship /	Good start by stewards - seeds planted
Community Capacity	
Community Capacity	Challenging in resource dependent communities  Challenging in riskla DEO
	Challenging inside DFO  What half the state of the s
	Watershed Stewardship groups - one of strongest forces for habitat protection
	Some groups reluctant to get into advocacy
	Cornerstones: Education, Awareness, Advocacy
	What's needed? Money, Long-term commitment, Partnerships
Funding Partnerships	Key activity for Stewardship Co-ordinators
	Most Community Partners have diverse funding sources
	• CATCH 22: government requirement for NGO's to prove partnership funding
	prior to approval of project
	HCSP should focus more on helping partners get long-term funding
Linkages with other	Stewards helping to form enduring networks
Programs	Community Partners have broad networks
	Fisheries Renewal B.C.
	Need greater co- ordination of federal stewardship initiatives
Planning,	Stewards and partners involved with:
Restoration, and	OCP's, liquid waste management plans, BC Hydro Water Use Plans, on-site
Inventory	plans
ĺ	Technical information and funding proposals to support restoration / inventory
	activities
	Need local central access to inventory information.
Program	80 % of Community Partners said HCSP had met their general expectations
Expectations	Non-regulatory approach of HCSP appreciated
Program Legacy of	Education
HCSP	Awareness
	More stewardship groups and greater involvement
	New partnerships
	Practice of "working together"

#### 2. Program Design and Delivery

Longevity of	5 years is not enough time
Program	Government programs suffer from a scatter-gun approach and lack of
	consistency
	DFO needs a strategy for post 2003
Program	"On-the-ground" delivery of HCSP has worked well
Management and	DFO restructuring has complicated HCSP
Area Delivery	DFO has difficulty in relinquishing control and allowing communities to assume
·	some responsibility
Allocation of	HCSP has funded communities that have previously been under-funded
Funding	Stewards need their own budgets for work
	Concerns: diversion of HCSP funds to core DFO work
	Concerns: balance of HCSP internal to external positions
	HCSP should have open competitive application process for funding

Training, Orientation,	Regional Orientation Sessions helpful in early networking
Mentoring	Concerns about inequity of training opportunities between internal and external
	stewards
	Some HA's wanted mentoring in referrals
	HCSP good training ground for future DFO employees
Administrative	Some Community Partners need more support for organizational / employer
Assistance	issues
	Contribution agreements "not friendly"
Promotion and	HCSP needs better promotion regionally and locally
Media	Need to broadcast successes widely
	Need to raise profile of HCSP within DFO
Evaluation,	Conversational meetings wanted for contribution agreement and workplan
Feedback, Reporting	reviews
	Work plan reviews should be open to address local concerns
	Steward reporting requirements excessive

#### 3. Roles, Responsibilities, Relationships

HCSP Stewards	Working effectively as teams in some communities
	Public confused over different roles of SC, HS, HA, CA and AC positions
Habitat Auxiliaries	HAs making in-roads with industry
	Common activities:
	- Referrals
	<ul> <li>Letters of advice</li> </ul>
	<ul> <li>Authorizations</li> </ul>
	Some HAs doing proactive work
	Concerns about not meeting Program objectives
Habitat Stewards and	Have greatly increased public awareness
Stewardship Co-	HS work valued by local government partners
ordinators	Good technical advice and communications with farmers
	Fostering a sense of community
Relationships	Joint management teams worked well where implemented
	HCSP has improved DFO relations with local governments
	HCSP has improved DFO relations with communities

#### **Areas for Discussion**

- Strategy to sustain stewardship (post 2003)
- Linkages with other programs (FsRBC)
- Funding issues (allocations, steward budgets, support to community partners)
- Habitat Auxiliary duties
- Steward reporting requirements
- Stewardship approaches (resource dependent vs. urban)
- more!

# How are We Meeting the HCSP Objective of Increased Stewardship Education?

ContentsPresenterIntroductionKathy CampbellColquitz Watershed Stewardship Project – An Educational Case StudyJennifer A. SutherstWatershed Stewardship and Conservation in Haida GwaiiKimiko von BoetticherStream TeamAngus Stewart

#### Introduction

Kathy Campbell HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust P.O. Box 291, Suite 208, 991 Alder Street Campbell River, BC V9W 5V1

Phone: (250) 287-4423

E-mail: kathycam@mars.ark.com

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

To answer the question of how we are meeting the HCSP objective of increased stewardship education, I began by visiting the HCSP web site and reading the literature describing the Program and its objectives related to education.

#### **HCSP Guiding Principles**

- Encourage scientific and technical information exchange with stakeholders;
- Building long-term community stewardship capacity;
- Facilitate education and awareness, and build local capacity

#### **HCSP Program Objectives**

- Increase local stream surveillance and monitoring;
- Provide technical information, advice, and support to partners and communities;
- Pilot the development of watershed management plans for several priority watersheds;
- Increase community responsibility for watershed management
- Incorporate fish habitat protection requirements into local land and water use plans;
- Increase public and stakeholder awareness of fish habitat requirements;
- Improve habitat mapping and inventory data required for land management and resource planning;

If we want to encourage people to take an interest in their community watersheds, and to be knowledgeable about the issues and the effect our land use decisions have on the fisheries resource, we have to educate ourselves first.

All of us were chosen to work for HCSP because we bring a pallet of skills to these positions that support HCSP objectives and our community's needs. None of us could possibly be expert in all of the areas we are asked to work in.

The first way to meet the Program's objectives is to take time to educate ourselves. This can be done by:

- Finding out what resources are available to you.
- Make contact with experts in your field whether local, regional or international.
- Supporting your community means supporting yourself and each other.
- Who do you call when you are faced with questions that you don't know the answers to?
- Take a "Life Long-Learning" approach to stewardship education.

Many of the new and existing programs focus on education within the school system. This is a cornerstone to building community capacity that exists in most of our communities: Salmonids in the Classroom, Stream Team, Project Wild, Project Wet, Environment Week, Wildlife week, etc. are all ways that students can participate in environmental education. The speakers that join me will tell you more about these programs.

From pre-school to extended care, there should be opportunities for people to get involved in both learning and caring about their community watersheds.

Besides the school programs, there is an opportunity to organize small training workshops that bring the tools to the volunteers that they need to be effective advocates. As a steward, I raise funds for training and equipment, organize the workshops, and try and connect local experts with local issues.

#### Life Stages:

#### **Preschool:**

- · Parents and Kids learning together: Active, Fun, Low Tech,
- Living by Water performances, colouring contests, hikes,
- Parents at home with young kids are looking for ways to get out, meet each other, and get their kids together in a safe friendly environment.

#### After School and Holidays:

Girl Guides, Cubs etc. as well as the summer camp programs. One example of this is the River City Kids program that we did in Campbell River last year. Bike / hike to a local stream, look at the bugs, build a giant watershed model. The model went on to become a local press event that the kids were very proud of. Used at Quinsam, Open House, Rivers Day, school programs.

#### **Busy Adults:**

Everyone has visitors come to town, and they need something to do with them. Busy adults may not have time to volunteer, but they can take in a museum show, or go on a watershed walk. We worked with a local naturalist to publish a trails guide. By encouraging people to get out and enjoy the trails, they learn about the importance of greenspace and habitat.

#### **Retired People:**

A lot of our volunteer energy comes from this group. They have the time and the money to be able to devote to an issue that they feel strongly about. Protecting fish habitat is one of the many competing issues that they can devote volunteer time to. The goal is to find a way to get them involved. Link their interest and energy level to your needs. I worked with one group interested in local history and collected information on a riverside trail. We had a group that collected information on the history of the Oyster River trail, met for coffee and shared information. It was like a treasure hunt, as they learned new information, and shared their stories about how the watershed had changed. In the end we had a package of information that we use for school tours and Eldershostel walks.

#### **Education Web sites of Interest**

BC Colleges and Universities www.cmsd.bc.ca/edsites/Universities.html

BC Government

www.gov.bc.ca/fish/ BC Fisheries Homepage

www.elp.gov.bc.ca/fsh/protection act/ Fish Protection Act

www.env.gov.bc.ca/main/newsrel/fisc9899/october/bg328B.htm Pacific Estuary Conservation

Queen's Printer www.publications.gov.bc.ca

www.for.gov.bc.ca/ric/Pubs/Aquatic/index.htm Resource Inventory Committee

www.for.gov.bc.ca/ric/Pubs/Aquatic/interp/index.htm Water Quality Data Interpretation

Watershed Atlas and Inventory www.env.gov.bc.ca/fsh/IS

www.bcfisheries.gov.bc.ca/fishinv/db/default.asp Watershed Code Query Page Watershed Restoration Program www.elp.gov.bc.ca/frco/programs/wrp/index.htm

www.ceaa.gc.ca/0011/act e.htm Canadian Environmental

Assessment Act

**Ducks** Unlimited www.ducks.ca

www.ec.gc.ca/envhome.html Environment Canada

Environmental Protection Agency www.epa.gov/owow Living by Water www.livingbywater.bc.ca

Puget Sound Georgia Basin www.wa.gov/puget sound/shared/shared.html **Streamkeepers** www.heb.pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca/PSkF/home.htm

www.stewardshipcentre.org Stewardship Centre

US Environ. Protection Agency

Regulation Fact Sheets in plain

English

Vancouver Aquarium www.vanaqua.org West Coast Environmental Law www.wcel.org

 $\mathcal{O}$ 

www.lgean.org/html.englishreg.cfm

#### Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project - An Educational Case Study

Jennifer Sutherst HCSP Stewardship Coordinator South Islands Aquatic Stewardship Society 715 Powderly Ave Victoria, BC V9A 2Z3

Phone: (250) 386-5110 E-mail: jsuitherst@telus.net

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Introduction

The Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project is an award winning environmental education initiative in the

Greater Victoria and Saanich School Districts. The focus of the project is for students, teachers and community members to develop a stewardship ethic in regards to the watershed in which they live. The project facilitates a community based, geographically connected, cooperative educational experience between local schools, government agencies, service groups and the community to produce better educated and environmentally responsible citizens at a variety of levels.

## Background

The idea of initiating a stewardship education program in the Greater Victoria School District began in March 1994 when Lenny Ross, a teacher at Strawberry Vale School, attended a Stewardship Conference in Vancouver. Once in Victoria, Lenny was asked by School Board personnel if he would be able to expand his plans to include other schools. An article in Green Teacher called "Testing the Waters" described how the Trent Valley Global Rivers Project successfully implemented an environmental education program that linked 6 school districts in the study and care of the Trent Valley watershed.

Lenny enlisted the help of Kerrie Post from the Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks - Wild BC program. She provided experts to assist in the field, the Water Stewardship educational package, funding to get the project started and identified the Colquitz River, which runs through the school district, as the focus for the project.

## **Partnerships**

Participants in the Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project include students, teachers, residents, community organizations, educational institutions, local businesses and municipal, provincial and federal government agencies. During the start up phase of the project several presentations were made to local interest groups, business and government agencies to get support for the plan. Several local groups offered their support to enrich the studies and activities of the students and in the first year alone 18 community partnerships were formed. Today there are over 29 community partners supporting the project and the number of community sponsors continues to grow.

# Community Partners include:

BC Hydro

Capital Regional District Parks

Ducks Unlimited

Evergreen Foundation

Fisheries and Oceans Canada

Freshwater Ecocentre and Trout Hatchery

Friends of the Environment

Global Rivers Environmental Education Network

Greater Victoria Natural History Society

Greater Victoria Water District

Habitat 2000

Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Fisheries

Municipality of Saanich Pacific Forestry Centre

Roy Henry Vickers

Saanich School District

**SEEDS** 

Shell Environment Fund

Simon Fraser University – Networking BC Rivers

Project

Stream Team

Swan Lake Nature Sanctuary

The Greater Victoria School District
The Haig Brown Fly Fishing Association

The Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks

Trees for Life Canada University of Victoria

Urban Salmon Habitat Program Van City Environment Fund

Wild BC

#### **Mission Statement**

"Students and teachers that participate in the program will develop aesthetic appreciation, ecological awareness, knowledge of biodiversity and a sense of stewardship of the Colquitz River Watershed."

#### **Program Objectives**

- Provide resources to expand the scope of environmental education components of existing school programs;
- Allow teachers to develop support networks with colleagues and members of the community;
- Provide an opportunity for students to interact with their peers, their teachers and resource people from the community;
- Develop and conduct watershed field trips for participating classes so as to expand the scope of their education to include field studies;
- Provide opportunities for students to learn in a variety of ways and at their own rate;
- Hold watershed celebrations to highlight student projects and raise public awareness of watershed issues;
- Provide an opportunity for teachers and students to become highly motivated as they engage in a meaningful and rewarding learning experience;
- Present teachers with an opportunity to develop expertise in environmental studies and develop curricula for their classroom and/or school;
- Allow participants in the program to develop an awareness of the need for stewardship of the environment.

# **Specific Educational Objectives**

- <u>Content</u>: the students will develop a knowledge base of ecological concepts, and the models to become familiar with wildlife and aquatic habitats.
- <u>Process</u>: the students will use the scientific process as a problem solving technique to interpret and address concerns and issues relating to aquatic habitats.
- <u>Literacy</u>: the students will use language arts and mathematics skills to investigate aquatic areas and interpret and communicate their observations, opinions and feelings through note taking, research reports, visual displays, poetry, prose, music and art.
- <u>Citizenship</u>: the students will become active citizens in their community, involved in data gathering, decision making and stewardship of the watershed and, in doing so, will work with a variety of water related professionals where they can observe and consider many vocational options.

#### Activities

The activities undertaken in the first year formed the basic format for the project, which includes the following components:

#### 1. Teacher In-Services

Elementary and secondary school teachers that register to participate in the project attend two teacher inservices and planning sessions. The first session conducted in the fall reviews and evaluates the last years project and establishes expectations for the new school year. The second session in the spring provides teachers with practical training on stream study techniques and relevant curricula to be used in class studies. At this time teachers also set up their schedules for the spring field activities.

# 2. Stream Team Participation

A key component of the success of the project has been the participation of the Stream Team students who have volunteered to support it. The Stream Team consists of secondary students from the Saanich and Victoria school districts who have been trained in the Streamkeepers program. Streamkeepers is a college level course that teaches the students how to conduct accurate assessments of stream and riparian areas. These students, usually volunteers from science enrichment programs, science and technology programs or other career preparation programs, then must conduct an extensive homework assignment to complete their training. Following certification the students become members of the "Stream Team."

They then become involved in various activities including: conducting stream surveys, analyzing and displaying data, identifying environmental concerns, participating in aquatic habitat restoration projects, assisting elementary students and schoolteachers in their field experiences and undertaking public education

about watershed issues. The Stream Team program and the high school teachers involved with it have an ongoing commitment to support the Colquitz Watershed Stewardship project.

## 3. Field Experiences

Field activities take place in the watershed during Earth Week. Students and their teachers take a tour of the Colquitz River watershed beginning at its source Beaver Lake, and continuing down stream to Panama Flats and Swan Creek and concluding in the estuary at Cuthbert Holmes Park. At various stops along the way the students are lead through activities to explore the water quality and quantity conducted by Stream Team members. The students are provided with a Colquitz River Tour booklet to fill out.

## 4. Watershed Celebrations/ Public Awareness

Each school year the project finishes with some form of a watershed celebration. The celebration takes place during May and features displays of student projects in order to celebrate the accomplishments of the students and to educate others about the need to provide stewardship for the environment.

## 5. Stewardship Action Plans

At any time of the year teachers are encouraged to undertake action that demonstrates stewardship of the watershed. Examples of activities include garbage clean ups, planting trees and shrubs, storm-drain marking or adopting a section of a park trail.

## 6. Additional Activities

Other activities have been sponsored through the project to reflect the changing needs and interests of the students and teachers involved. Examples of these activities include zodiac tours of the Gorge Waterway (where the Colquitz river enters into the sea) to measure and test the water quality and study the aquatic life of this waterway, and holding Green Days and Enviro-Music workshops that has resulted in a CD featuring student songs about various aspects of watershed stewardship. This CD is also set-up for use as an educational tool by teachers.

#### Results

Approximately 150 teachers (from 26 schools) have received training in WILD BC, Streamkeepers, Water Stewardship, Nature Detective Series, Enviro-Music and Eco-scope programs. Teachers are also very pleased with the wealth of resources that have been made available to their classrooms. Streamkeepers kits that include water quality testing equipment, surveying instruments, dip nets and hip-waders have been assembled and shared among the participating schools. As well, teachers have been provided with human resource personnel, access to local experts and various curricula materials.

Teachers involved in the project have been encouraged to share and communicate about it in a variety of ways. The following is a list of some of the information sharing strategies that the teachers have benefited from:

- schools linked via mail, fax and e-mail share information about their activities and goals;
- teachers meetings for in-services, planning, evaluation and forming of partnerships to work together on the project;
- the watershed festival provides a forum for sharing with parents, board members, community partners and the public;
- the Public Affairs branch of the Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks are involved in developing communication about the project to other areas and districts.

Since the start of the project, over 4,000 elementary students have completed class studies, conducted field trips and undertaken projects to clean streams and schoolyards, raise salmon in the classroom, mark storm drains and plant native shrubs and trees. The students that participate in the project receive benefits that go beyond the actual environmental education. These students experience a general increase in motivation toward learning that doesn't stop when they go onto other school subjects. Also, the recognition by the

community and the realization that they are becoming contributing members of society raises their selfesteem and permeates into all of their life experiences.

The watershed education they have received has provided them with a framework for a relevant and meaningful application of their skills, regardless of what level they may be at, through community interaction and the achievement of real and valued outcomes that are recognized locally, regionally and globally. The student participants are happy and excited about their learning experience, and "real world" accomplishments.

The community has recognized the value of the Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project in a variety of ways. The project has been featured in numerous local news articles and radio shows. Additionally it has won national and provincial recognition for its innovative educational components and its positive effect on the environment.

### **Next Steps**

For the 2000/20001 school year the program will be focusing on the life cycles of freshwater fish and trout in particular. A new curriculum package that the Canadian Wildlife Service has developed called "Fishways" will form the basis for learning material.

In the future the Colquitz Watershed Stewardship Project will continue to grow and evolve and, as it does so, it will transform visions into reality and students into learners and stewards of the watershed for some time to come.

Some of the activities planned for the students include accompanying agency personnel from the provincial government as they restock the lakes within the Colquitz watershed with trout. Students will also participate in a tour of the Cowichan watershed in order to compare it to the Colquitz watershed. During this tour students will collect data at sites in the watershed and visit the Freshwater Ecocenter and Trout Hatchery. Also planned is the development of a web site featuring the project.

For more information, contact:

Lenny Ross Strawberry Vale School 4109 Rosedale Avenue Victoria, BC, V8Z 5J5 Phone: (250) 479-4014

Fax: (250) 479-5322

Web-site:

www.strawberryvale.com/watershed

Kerrie Post WILD BC

Box 9354, Stn Prov Gov Victoria, BC, B8W 9M1 Phone: 1-800-387-9853

Fax: (250) 952-6684

Web-site: www.hctf.ca/wild.htm

 $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}$ 

## Watershed Stewardship and Conservation in Haida Gwaii

Kimiko von Boetticher HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Haida Gwaii Marine Resources Group Association PO Box 680

Masset, BC V0T 1M0 Phone: (250) 626-3773

E-mail: <u>hgmrgakb@island.net</u>



Haida Gwaii Marine Resources Group Association

#### Structure

There are 10 directors, representing the following organizations (as of April 2001):

- Council of the Haida Nation, 3 seats: Russ Jones, Terry Hamilton, and Harold Yeltatzie
- Old Massett Village Council, 1 seat: Vern Brown
- Skidegate Band Council, 1 seat: Ed Russ
- Moresby Island Management Committee, 1 seat: Alex Ross
- Queen Charlotte Skidegate Landing Management Committee, 1 seat: Gary Wunsch
- Graham Island Advisory Planning Committee, 1 seat: Mike Muller
- Village of Masset, 1 seat: Troy Jacobson
- Village of Port Clements, 1 seat: Chris Marrs

#### **Mission Statement**

The Haida Gwaii Marine Resources Group Association (HGMRGA) is a body that strives to represent all sectors of the fishing and marine resource sectors on the Islands. With a 50/50 Haida, non-Haida board, it reflects the cultural diversity of the Islands, and a commitment to work as partners in stewardship and sustainable management of marine resources.

HGMRGA actively supports local groups and individuals in restoring and protecting the Islands' eco-systems, particularly fish habitat. HGMRGA also supports the protection of food gathering sources and local economies that utilize the marine resources in a sustainable manner and conserves the resources for future generations. We facilitate public awareness of our marine resources through education and training in both the schools and the Island's community. In that work, we emphasize the interconnectedness and circular nature of life.

## **Key Accomplishments**

1. Fisheries Renewal BC: Salmon Renewal Project, over \$1,254,000.00 in three years:

- Funded 11 projects in 98/99 \$ 270,000.00
- Funded 15 projects 99/00 ~ \$ 300,000.00
- Funded 14 projects 00/01 ~ \$ 360,000.00
- Funding 15 projects ~ \$ 324,000.00

# 2. Community Watershed Stewardship:

- Pilot Watershed Stewardship Coordinator January 1999
- Watershed Info Fair March 1999
- Stream Team Workshop March 1999
- HRDC Summer Student Watershed Stewardship Assistant –1999, 2000 and 2001
- The Great BC Beach Clean-up Sept. 1999 and 2000
- BC River's Day September 1999 and 2000
- Streamkeepers Course April 2000
- Earth Day April 2000
- Fish Habitat Protection Advocacy Workshop April 2000
- Gyotaku Fish Printing with local students May 2000
- Coho Habitat Use and Mapping Workshop June 2000
- Splash and Ripple Theatre August 2000
- Living By Water Project Slide Show August 2000
- Shorelines Celebration Storytime/Poster Making Contest September 2000
- GPS Training Course October 25-27, 2000
- E-Team Intern September 2000
- BC Fisheries Internet Data Warehouse Workshop December 2000
- Abalone Stewardship Project 2000/2001
- Haida Gwaii Community Watershed Assembly January 2001
- Words to the Water-Wise Quarterly Newsletter January 2001
- Wild BC Workshops March 2001
- Our Shores and Streams Waterfront Landowners Guide May 2001
- Shorekeepers Leader Training May 2001

## 3. Fisheries Resource Centre (FRC) and Haida Gwaii Marine Resources Group Association Web-site

The FRC is an educational web-site designed to help people learn about fisheries-related issues on Haida Gwaii. The site is intended to help people locate documents and watershed information that will help them better understand the history and issues related to specific fisheries on Haida Gwaii. The information found on the web-site can provide you with:

- background knowledge and research for future projects,
- where you can find copies of existing local documents, and
- geographical and statistical referencing information about the watershed units on Haida Gwaii.

In March 2001, HGMRGA started housing its web page at this site. The web-site can be found at: www.haidagwaiifisheries.org

# $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}$

#### Stream Team

Angus Stewart Stream Team

E-mail: angus stewart@sc63.bc.ca

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

There are lots of resources out there but how do you use them? I wanted to educate kids from K to 12. There are lots of difficulties for teachers to go outside of the classroom: permission slips, weather, preparedness, children going to the bathroom, etc. Teachers want it all planned and organized first, then, they're willing to pay a bit and go once a month.

They split classes into small groups and have the kids do 4 different studies. Community volunteers are asked to come set up different stations. High school kids come in as part of their career preparation requirements and training for Stream Team. We try not to do booklets; they're too much trouble. We just do hands on exercises like measuring pH and temperature. The high school students pick up everything really fast, and once they're involved they really get into it and are eager to volunteer. The station studies work well for them to volunteer at. They also wear Stream Team vests that give them recognition.

Each school has a designated watershed and all programs are built around that watershed. There are some problems with teachers "buying in" since the whole curriculum has been rewritten and they are not eager to undertake anything new.

We developed 32 ideas for watershed outreach to show teachers that there are lots of choices. We also have a planting project where kids each have their own plant to take care of. The students really get turned on by this.

We do not tell teachers that this program is curriculum-based. It is environmental concepts for the classroom. We're hoping that from going to K-12 (learner to mentor), children will develop a watershed ethic. We want to create a force of high school kids that are responsible, trained Streamkeepers who volunteer their time to educate and protect local habitats. We are hoping to network to a huge force for interprovincial learning

CBCBCB

# How Stewards are Meeting the HCSP Objective of Building Partnerships

This session consisted of four case studies that demonstrate partnership building.

ContentsPresenterPartnershipsBrad WilsonA Case Study of the Nimpkish Resource Management BoardDoug McCorquodaleMy Stewardship Pledge ProgramLeila JensenThe Langley Environmental Partners Society: Unique Structure, Unique<br/>ChallengesAndrew Appleton

#### **Partnerships**

Brad Wilson HCSP Habitat Steward Yukon Salmon Committee Box 2118 Haines Junction, YK Y0B 1L0

Phone: (867) 634-8843 E-mail: <u>bwilson@yknet.yk.ca</u>

What is a partnership? A partnership is when two or more individuals or groups come together to advance a common goal.

I would first like to talk about partnerships in terms of HCSP, and then from my perspective in Mayo Yukon. In the Yukon, the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program, in partnership with the Yukon Salmon Committee, and the City of Whitehorse is responsible for the hiring of 7 Habitat Stewards (HS) and 1 Habitat Auxiliary (HA). These partnerships have allowed these 8 individuals within their respective communities to work toward the goal of the salmon habitat protection

# Why has HCSP sought partnerships with community organizations such as the Yukon Salmon Committee (YSC) and the City of Whitehorse (CW)?

- Partnerships tend to be more cost effective, by reducing duplication of similar programs.
- <u>Partnerships reach deeper into the communities</u>. Because this program is partnering with already established organizations, it tends to gain acceptance in the community faster than other alternatives.
- Partnerships can help foster stewardship ethics within the community. The idea of people and organizations in the community coming together for salmon and salmon habitat stimulates a stewardship ethic throughout the whole community.
- Partnerships promote flexibility within the program. The YSC and the CW has embraced a common set of goals of this program, but also have the flexibility to meet the individual needs of their communities.
- Partnerships facilitate the flow of information and ideas. Meetings such as this one stimulate ideas and these ideas can be shared in other jurisdictions.

As a Habitat Steward in the community of Mayo, one of the tasks I was given was "partnership building". In the six months I spent in the community, my idea of what "partnership building" had changed. When I arrived, I went out into the community and began developing partnerships with various organizations. Partnership building was a fairly simple task that could be completed in an afternoon, or at a single meeting. I developed partnerships with the Village of Mayo, the First Nation of Na Cho Nyak Dun (FNNND), the

Day One: Thursday, April 19, 2001 - 36 - Profiling Partnership Building

Mayo District Renewable Resource Councils (MDRRC), and the list goes on.

It was easy, I would sell them the idea of stewardship and then they were my partner. It was almost too good to be true! I soon realized I was not taking this partnerships idea as far as I could, My partnerships were limited to myself, the Habitat Steward, and one other organization.

This is when I realized there are different levels of partnerships, we as Habitat Stewards, could be involved with:

- those we build with other organization, and
- those we build between other organizations.

My partnership case study was between the FNNND and the Junior Rangers organization. Wendy Andre, a long time resident of Mayo, a kindergarten teacher and a representative of the Junior Rangers, expressed interest to me regarding salmon and salmon habitat related projects. (To a Habitat Steward this is like winning the lottery.)

At this time I was also involved with the First Nation on two other projects. Because of these ties with the First Nations, I knew they were having difficulty finding a person to monitor the test incubation boxes over the winter of 2001. I approached the First Nations regarding the Jr. Rangers taking on the test incubation box project over the winter, In short, they supported the idea, and so now it was just a question of bringing the Junior Rangers on side.

I approached Wendy and the Junior Rangers regarding this partnership idea; they were also interested, and so a partnership was born. At a later date I took the Jr. Rangers to the incubation box sites as a field trip to familiarize them with the project and the monitoring schedule.

### How has this partnership benefited the Junior Rangers?

- It gave the group a source of revenue for much needed equipment.
- It exposed them to and gives them responsibility for a salmon restoration and enhancement project.
- It gets them out on the land where they can practicing their outdoor skills.
- It builds up their stewardship ethic.

## How has this partnership benefited the FNNND?

- Good public relations
- It allows them to continue with their salmon enhancement program.

## CBCBCB

## A Case Study of the Nimpkish Resource Management Board

Doug McCorquodale HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Nimpkish Resource Management Board Box 210 Alert Bay, BC V0N 1A0

Phone: (250) 949-9450 E-mail: ncmh@island.net

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

# Nimpkish Resource Management Board (NRMB)

- History and Background (Where did we come from?)
- Overview of today's NRMB (Where are we now?)
- Objectives and Opportunities (Where are we going?)

## History and Background

- Geographic area
- Formative events
  - Affected salmon stocks
  - Multiple stakeholders
  - Diverse objectives and funding
- Early partners
- Vision early and evolving

## Overview of today's NRMB

- Partnerships
- Capacity
- Resources

#### **Partnerships**

- Namgis First Nation
- Timberwest
- Canfor
- Fisheries and Oceans Canada
- Ministry of Environment, Lands, and Parks

#### Capacity

- Nimpkish Resource Management Board
- Management Committee
- Subject-specific technical Committees
- Stewardship Coordinator
- Project-specific employees
- Adjunct Associates

### Resources

## NRMB Funding agencies

- Fisheries and Oceans Canada
  - Habitat Restoration and Salmonid Enhancement Program
- Fisheries Renewal B.C. Salmonid Renewal Program
- Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Fisheries
- Atlantic Salmon Watch Program
- Forest Renewal B.C.

### Funding Priorities for 2000 - 2001

- Total Funding: \$556,103
- Major Projects:
  - Woss Lake Fertilization Project
  - Lutz/Woss Airport Groundwater Channels
  - Tsulton River Rearing Channel
  - Nimpkish/Kokish Adult Monitoring Program
  - Atlantic Salmon Watch Snorkel Program
  - Woss Community Hatchery Upgrade
  - Kokish Watershed Fish Distribution Study
  - Kokish River Steelhead Passage Enhancement Project

## Funding Priorities for 2001 - 2002

- Anticipated Total Funding: \$360,000
- Potential Projects:
  - Watershed Based Fish Sustainability Planning Pilot
  - Lake Fertilization
  - Nimpkish Sockeye Recovery Plan
  - Adult and Juvenile Monitoring Programs

## Objectives and Opportunities (Why the NRMB works)

- Dedication of long time volunteers
- Builds relationships and trust
- Enhances communication
- Creates common priorities
- Generates locally accessible data
- Expands project opportunities

#### What does the future hold?

- Community has successful track record to build upon
- Pilot for Watershed-based Fish Sustainability Planning
- Ongoing opportunity to build on partnerships to develop and implement successful projects

CBCBCB

## My Stewardship Pledge Program

Leila Jensen Coordinator Community Futures Development Corporation of North Fraser 32386 Fletcher Avenue Mission, BC V2V 5T1 Phone: (604) 826-6252



Note: Since the delivery of this presentation, My Stewardship Pledge's name has changed to "Living Green". More information can be obtained through your regional HCSP Stewardship Coordinator.

#### **Purpose**

The My Stewardship Pledge (MSP) program is based on the belief that the health of our natural environment is ultimately the responsibility of every individual in a community. Focusing on the impacts of household waste products, water use, energy consumption, automobile emissions and yard care, the program provides residents with information on how to make simple changes in their day-to-day practices in and about the home. This information will be hand-delivered to residents by local stewards in each community implementing the program. Beyond simply providing information, the MSP Program asks residents to commit to changing their behaviour by taking a pledge.

## Program Background

The MSP Program is modelled after several similar programs initiated in recent years, including the Whatcom County Watershed Pledge, BCIT's Watershed Pledge Program, and the Langley Environmental Almanac. Consultation with various sectors of our local community was also incorporated into the program design.

Perhaps the most important factor in the evolution of the MSP Program is economy of scale. Developing a program such as this requires a tremendous investment of time and resources. Recognizing this, the MSP Working Group is committed to designing a generic product that is transferable to communities in all regions of the province.

#### **Implementation**

In addition to the pilot project in Abbotsford-Mission, the Program will be made available to other communities using a three-tiered approach. Stewardship Coordinators, Salmon Renewal Project Coordinators, Community Advisors, and Municipal Environmental Managers will be the primary contacts in each area. Their role will be to facilitate adoption of the program by partnerships among the stewardship groups they work with. We anticipate that each community will adapt the generic program and customise delivery to fit specific local needs, in accordance with available resources.

The Regional Program Coordinator will provide support to local coordinators and delivery partners. A guidebook outlining the fundamental principles of the program, key considerations for effective communication, and various options for program implementation will be available to delivery partners. Graphic materials (posters, brochures), and additional ongoing support and information will be available through a web site and a quarterly newsletter.

#### **Partners**

- Abbotsford Streamkeepers
- Abbotsford Land Trust Society
- BCIT
- Central Valley Naturalists

- City of Abbotsford
- City of Mission
- Community Futures Development Corporation of North Fraser

- Environment Canada
- Fisheries and Oceans Canada
- Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition
- Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program
- Mennonite Central Committee Ecoworks
- Mission Chamber of Commerce
- Fraser Valley Real Estate Board
- University College of the Fraser Valley
- Van City Savings Credit Union
- Whatcom County

## **Objectives And Strategies**

**Overall goal:** To develop a generic program that encourages alternative behaviour and increases community stewardship among British Columbia residents.

Objective	Project Strategy
To raise awareness of the environmental impacts of common practices around the home and how changes in behaviour can help to improve watershed health	<ul> <li>Include in the pledge booklet a local watershed map and an explanation of the watershed concept</li> <li>Illustrate in the pledge booklet the specific effects of common behaviour (e.g. washing oil down storm drains)</li> </ul>
To <b>encourage</b> changes in behaviour of residents	<ul> <li>Ensure that the recommended alternative behaviours are "do-able" (i.e. not expensive or overly demanding)</li> <li>Present a reasonable number of alternative practices to choose from, but not so many as to be overwhelming</li> <li>Provide incentives for "taking the pledge"</li> </ul>
To coordinate and package existing information on residential Best Management Practices	<ul> <li>Assemble existing, tested and proven Best         Management Practices</li> <li>Present this information in a non-threatening         manner (simple language and inviting graphics)</li> </ul>
To distribute residential Best Management Practices information to stewardship groups who will deliver it in multiple regions across the province	<ul> <li>Hire a program coordinator responsible for distributing and maintaining program</li> <li>Draw on the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program's network of Stewardship Coordinators across British Columbia</li> <li>Make all print materials available for downloading on the web site</li> </ul>
To provide resources and support to stewardship groups who take on the delivery of the program in their region	<ul> <li>Develop a Guidebook detailing the purpose, background, principles and various delivery options for the program</li> <li>Provide technical assistance to delivery partners</li> </ul>
To monitor and track the success of the program over time	<ul> <li>Develop and maintain a web site which includes frequent updates on the success of the program in various regions</li> <li>Maintain regular contact with delivery stewardship groups</li> <li>Work with the media to publish regular articles</li> </ul>

# CBCBCB

## The Langley Environmental Partners Society: Unique Structure, Unique Challenges

Andrew Appleton HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Langley Environmental Partners Society 4914 221st Street Langley, BC V3A 3Z8 Phone: (604) 724-8626

E-mail: aappleton@tol.bc.ca

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

## What is Langley Environmental Partners Society (LEPS)?

- LEPS was started in 1993 by Langley Township Environmental Manager, Pete Scales, along with key community members who were concerned about the environmental health of their community.
- It is a registered non-profit society and operates independently, but unconventionally receives funding from the municipality to conduct operations.
- LEPS has many partners, including the Township of Langley, Federal and Provincial agencies, stewardship groups, educational institutions and First Nations.

**LEPS Mission Statement:** "Protecting and restoring the natural environment through education, cooperation and action."

#### Who are LEPS' Partners?

- Bertrand Creek Enhancement Society
- Nicomekl Enhancement Society
- Little Campbell Watershed Society
- Salmon River Enhancement Society
- Yorkson Watershed Stewardship Committee
- West Creeks Watershed Society
- Langley Field Naturalists
- Township of Langley
- Fisheries and Oceans Canada
- Environment Canada
- School District #35
- Kwantlen College

- Trinity Western University
- University of British Columbia
- Community Fisheries Development Centre
- Greater Vancouver Regional District
- Canadian Wildlife Service
- Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Fisheries
- Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks
- Kwantlen First Nation
- Central Valley Naturalists
- Port Kells Community Association
- Katzie First Nation
- City of Surrey
- City of Abbotsford

### **LEPS Programs**

- Public Awareness and Education
  - Teaching the public, students and interest groups about nature and protecting the environment
- Inventory and Research
  - Collecting biophysical and mapping information about the municipality
- Restoration
  - Repairing damaged areas, working in cooperation with landowners to improve fish habitat and replant riparian corridors
- Community Stewardship Coordination and Technical Support
  - For individuals, local volunteer environmental organizations and stream stewardship groups.

#### Benefits of the LEPS Structure

- Direct link with municipality allows for much easier local implementation
- Quantity of stable funding allows for Executive Director position and improved management
- Seed funding is well leveraged
- Provides a resource centre for local groups
- Partnership organizations are diverse and supportive
- LEPS can present as an organization in roundtable processes, advisory bodies, etc.

#### Challenges

- Link to the municipality can preclude some "advocacy" activities
- Municipal support for the organization may depend on political climate
- Need to account for activities as they relate to the Township
- Structure presents challenges for the Board of Directors
- Perception?

#### Conclusions

- LEPS presents an interesting model of ENGO / municipal cooperation
- Requires driven individuals to implement
- Much needs to be done "from the inside"
- Allows for an increased diversity in staff, but regular updating is required
- · Accomplishes goals of protection, restoration and education

# How HCSP Stewards are Enabling Community to Undertake Fish Habitat Protection

HCSP Stewards delivered presentations in a case study format on how they are influencing their community and/or government to undertake stewardship.

Contents	Presenter
Mission of Streams Resource Centre: Partners in Watershed Care	Ken Lewis
Roads, Riparian and Tree Replacement	Dave Smith
Leveling the Playing Field	Chris Beers

## Mission of Streams Resource Centre: Partners in Watershed Care

Ken Lewis

HCSP Stewardship Coordinator

North Fraser Community Futures Development Corporation

32386 Fletcher Avenue Mission, BC V2V 5T1 Phone: (604) 826-6252

E-mail: klewis@northfraser.org

(The following text is adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation and supplemented with notes taken during the presentation.)

The Mission of Streams Resource Centre (MSRC) is located inside the Mission recycling centre, a business associated with the Save On Foods store. It's a pretty high traffic area. People going inside already have stewardship on their minds, by recycling. This brings them in on their own accord and gets them involved from there.

The MSRC is a showcase of grassroots stewardship. We have a:

- Volunteer of the Month award board;
- Giant mural showing local landmarks, organisms, different things going on;
- Maps;
- Computer kiosk where people can look up stewardship projects and programs; and a
- Life-forms tank that profiles local stream organisms that changes throughout the year.

## MSRC Partners (35+)

```
Formula for Partnership Success: C + V + B + G = D = (S)^2

Community + Volunteers + Business + Government

= Diversity

= Success<sup>2</sup>
```

If you can bring that kind of diversity, it brings exponential success.

### **Grand opening**

The opening was staged in front of the recycling center, in the Junction Mall in Mission. It involved about 500 people and started at about 4 p.m. Other organizations were also there. The local First Nations held a salmon BBQ in an open pit fire in Mission Junction Mall. There were also giant bees, trees, herons, frogs and a roaming band. The event coincided with Finn Donnelley's ('Spirit of the Salmon' swim) arrival in Mission.

There was a formal procession led by the frogs to the end of the mall by the creek where we had a tree planting ceremony and adoption of the creek by the Rotary Club and a local school.

## Challenges and Successes

- Group "Terms of Reference"
- Time Crunch
- Money
- Making decisions
- Grand Opening event logistics
- Acknowledgements, takes time and space, but is very important
- Physicalities (mechanics)
- Moving On...

## Outputs: the measurables

- 20 –30 volunteers signed up
- Articles in newspapers, 20 articles in a paper not known for covering environmental issues, and less than half were press releases
- Several tours: business groups, school kids, and repeat visits
- Inquiries, increased commitment and support

## Outcomes: the less tangibles

We want to make the centre and the resources well known and regular so that they become part of life and a fixture in the community. This will make it really easy for community members to get into the advocacy role.

#### **Secrets of Success**

It all comes down to the people: ethics, energy and commitment.

## CBCBCB

## Roads, Riparian and Tree Replacement

Dave Smith HCSP Habitat Auxiliary Fisheries and Oceans Canada 201-3547 Skaha Lake Road Penticton, BC V2A 7K2 Phone: (250) 490-8253

E-mail: dave.smith@gems8.gov.bc.ca

#### The Players

- Sn Pint' Kin (Penticton) Indian Band (PIB)
- Workers' Compensation Board (WCB)
- Argo Road Maintenance
- Ministry of Transportation and Highways (MOTH)

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

### The Setting: Shingle Creek Watershed

- 308 km<sup>2</sup>
- Flow range MAD 0.15 0.64 cm
- Fish present: kokanee, rainbow trout, and brook trout
- Penticton Band lands total 46,000 acres

## Shingle Creek Corridor Usage

- Main roadway to Apex Ski Hill (vehicles and bicycles)
- Traditional use by PIB
  - berry picking
  - swimming, fishing
- Domestic water supply

#### **Historical Information**

PIB and MOTH have never come to an agreement on road ownership

## So What Happened

- WCB identified 6 danger trees for removal along Shingle Creek road
- MOTH instructed Argo to remove danger trees
- MOTH left message on PIB answering machine
- Argo removed all roadside vegetation with a rotary arm mower
- Riparian area impacted: 2706 m<sup>2</sup>
  - 13 black cottonwoods, 2 balsam firs, 1 Ponderosa pine
  - all shrubs (dogwood and willow) trimmed to short stumps
- This is a Fisheries Act violation -Section 35 (1)
- PIB stopped work conducted by Argo
- MELP and DFO were requested to investigate complaint

#### **Outcomes**

- Meeting of all parties to review options
- MOTH instructed to replant to DFO criteria
- MOTH will use PIB members for clean up and replanting

## ...But Wait, There's More

- MOTH will update their Road Features Inventory (RFI) to include an environmental section for the entire district
- Communication between Argo and MOTH will include RFI sheets

#### Lessons Learned

- Communication needs to be effective
- Cooperation between MOTH and PIB is better than it was
- Stewardship set the stage for this agreement (tenuous as it is)

#### Risks

- Communication does not guarantee anything
- PIB and MOTH may still not come to agreement on traditional use vegetation
- Road ownership still in dispute

# CBCBCB

### Leveling the Playing Field

Chris Beers HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Columbia-Kootenay Fisheries Renewal Partnership PO Box 2008 Revelstoke, BC V0E 2S0

E-mail: chrisbeers@revelstoke.net

(The following summary is based on a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Columbia River

- Over 100 dams on mainstem and tributaries
- Presents challenges and opportunities
- Over 500 km of reservoirs immediately upstream and downstream of Revelstoke
- Draw downs of up to 50 m
- Faced with these conditions, community members feel their efforts will be insignificant

## Environmental and Conservation Groups in the Columbia Basin

- Several larger organizations
- Many small, local groups local rod and gun clubs, environmental societies, boy scouts, etc.
- Larger organizations with staff, diverse membership generally self sufficient
- Smaller organizations usually only a few active members, no staff, interest in local watersheds

#### Role of Stewards

- Stewards can act to "level the playing field" for smaller or newer organizations
- Enabling community groups is an objective of HCSP
- Community groups may build dependency rather than capacity

## Challenges of "Building Capacity"

- Limited resources time, finances
- Not interested in increasing scope of activities

## Working with Smaller Organizations

- Focus on local issues
- Example Landowners in small watershed Paris Creek
- Initiated work on own, encouraging neighbours to undertake similar work
- Not aware assistance was available

## Developing Partnerships as a Tool:

Elements of Success

- Lots of interest and energy
- Desire to work together
- Opportunity to build on past successes and avoid repeating unsuccessful activities
- Opportunity to link smaller projects to the "Big Picture"
- Pooling of skills

#### Will it Work?

- Potential is there
- Small enough to be feasible and large enough to make a difference
- Similar examples elsewhere such as various roundtables have been quite successful
- Challenge of differing mandates and personalities

## The Future

- Possibly a Conservation Centre
- Expressed desire to look at the whole Canadian Columbia Basin, include ecosystem level information
- Self sufficiency

# Challenges to Developing A Stewardship Network

### A Summary

Michelle Boshard HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Okanagan Similkameen Boundary Fisheries Parnership 3255C Shannon Lake Road Kelowna, BC V4T 1V4 Phone: (250) 707-0095

E-mail: stewardship@syilx.org

Mike Romaine Chair BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance 3360 West 53rd Avenue Vancouver, BC V6N 4C9 Phone: (604) 261-3554 Kim Ogilvie HCSP Habitat Auxiliary Fisheries and Oceans Canada 201-32385 Fletcher Ave. Mission, BC V2V 4N3 Phone: (604) 814-1074

E-mail: ogilviek@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

On the first day of the meeting, participants broke out into tables of 10 - 12 and were asked to participate in a "brown bag" activity. Each table was given a set of questions to help identify steward's needs and a vision of a stewardship network now and in the future. Groups were tasked, with the aid of worksheets, to identify tools and tasks, such as decision criteria or stewardship centres, to make existing networking infrastructures more effective at addressing identified needs.

A workgroup was then formed, tasked at reviewing the summary document produced from the Day 1 session worksheets: defining the next steps, needs, and tasks; and a timeline. The following is a summary of the workgroup discussion:

There were divergent views of what a stewardship network was, what was it's form and function, what tools and services it offered, what it would look like, and what role the HCSP played in supporting its structure. However, there was consensus on some basic concepts. A stewardship network is:

- locally based and globally minded (globally being defined as anything non-local);
- community driven;
- self-sustaining; and
- self-determined.

## A Common Vision...(???):

A stewardship network is not an entity or organization but a *process* for social interaction. It provides opportunities for education, supports exchange of information and ideas, harmonizes local to global strategies (again global in terms of being non-local), encourages partnerships and relationships, supports cooperative funding, and builds capacity. Two analogies emerged (in reference to the brown bag activity):

• A stewardship network is a field of mushrooms. Information is passed as spores in the wind that, in turn, grow new mushrooms. It's growing medium is community motivation.

• A stewardship network is the interstitial fluid between living cells. A lifeblood that supports existing structures but does not carry a genetic code.

## **Development:**

A stewardship network should be organic in that it is born naturally from the will to address specific needs identified within a community (however community is defined). It is not the role, nor the right for this group or this forum to impose a template to which communities must conform.

## Role of Stewards:

The HCSP has, and should continue to, support the "mapping process" so that the Network is stable, sustainable, and enduring. What we can achieve within the sunset period of HCSP is neither easily measured nor tangible. In terms of what outcome we should expect from the Program's sunset and beyond is unpredictable.

#### **Future Tasks:**

All agreed it would be arrogant for the workgroup to speak for the community, and decide for them that there is a need for a more formalized stewardship network, and determine what form it should take and what function it should serve. Therefore, everyone should go back to their communities and pose the question again in the broader context. It is the objective of the workgroup to provide a forum for further dialogue in the future.

# Our Question:

Are Stewards the interstitial fluid, the spores, the wind, the nutrients, or something else entirely different? If we are, then what will happen when those elements cease to exist?

## Survival Skills 101

Leslie Dunsmore
Facilitator
Comox Valley Mediation Services
Box 3794
Courtenay, BC V9N 7P2
Phone: (250) 334-2345
E-mail: juan@island.net

General information and details were presented regarding 'Steps of a Meeting', "Facilitator Roles in\_Meetings", and "Time Out". The group (about 50) then broke into two sections and spent time discussing and practising skills of 'Open/Closed Questions" and 'Being Assertive" in the "Hot Seat (Broken Record skill)" as facilitators. The following is a series of handouts Leslie distributed to the group.

## Steps In Facilitating A Meeting

The **facilitator's job** is to guide the group, helping the members complete their agenda. The **members' job** is to stay focused, cooperative, open to new ideas, and willing to listen.

The **whole group** is usually responsible for building the agenda AND direction the group takes.

Introductions	Welcome/Logistics. Remember: 85% of communication is non-verbal.		
	Seat so everyone can see each other (e.g., circle, arc, tiered).		
Organize	Choose facilitator/recorder/timekeeper. Co-facilitate if "hot".		
Groundrules	Create/review agreements to ensure everyone is respected and safe.		
Past Minutes	Sometimes it helps to review past meeting. Ask for corrections.		
Build Agenda	List issues identified by members. IF a large group (15+), create a "tentative" agenda in advance. Invite the group to check this agenda, alter, then check to see if OK to proceed.		
Priorities	Order the topics from most to least important.		
Time Limits	Estimate time needed to discuss each topic. BE REALISTIC. (You can renegotiate later if an item obviously needs more time.)		
Confirm Goals	State goal of the meeting. Be sure it's possibly in time allowed.		
Explore Items	Clarify the issue. Differentiate between <u>discussion</u> and <u>decisions</u> .		
1st ITEM:	<b>1</b> : <b>Share information</b> . Any research? Who has new facts to add?		
	Discussion. Ask members to be brief, speak once. Invite quiet ones.		
	Refocus if someone strays off topic.		
	Reframe into positive view if someone has a negative view.		
	• Summarize main ideas/themes - especially if there is confusion.		
	• Emotional Barometer Reading if feelings are intense. Speak to it.		
	Differences: Explore "the concerns and fears people have".		
	DECISION-MAKING TIME: Identify this shift from discussion time.		

	Brainstorm ideas to solve the problem.	
	<ul> <li>Group then selects one solution (or combination). Can do by straw vote, matrix, open discussion, or each person has 3-4 votes (idea with most ticks is favoured).</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>Test to see if there is "consensus" by polling the group.</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>IF NOT, ask dissenters to speak more. Then try to amend solution to include their ideas. Test for consensus again.</li> </ul>	
	<ul> <li>IF NOT, ask dissenters to step aside. Record the concerns.</li> </ul>	
	The group as a whole moves on.	
2nd ITEM:	Repeat the same steps till all items done. Check if break needed.	
Read Decisions	At the end of the meeting, ask recorder to read out all final decisions. This can reduce faulty interpretations.	
Task Limits	Ask recorder to read out tasks: Who is doing it? By when?	
Next Meeting	Set date, time, place. Name facilitator, recorder if possible.	
Evaluation	Ask members to talk about what worked, what didn't. What could be done differently? Evaluate facilitation and the group.	
Acknowledgement	Invite members to validate people, ideas, behaviours they liked.	

## Facilitators: Getting Ready for a Meeting

#### WHAT IS YOUR ROLE AT THIS MEETING?

- Are you guiding the talks, helping others explore and discuss the topics?
- Are you the boss and get to choose (they expect you to...) when discussion ends, decisions are made?
- Are you leading them to try to persuade or convince them of something your group is doing/wanting?
- Are you there to manage potential conflict/differences, and have no input or vested interest in outcome?

#### WHAT METHOD OF DECISION-MAKING WILL BE USED?

- Is it by voting? Is the voting 50%+1, or would it be better to suggest 75% or even 85%?
- Is the voting secret does it need to be in order to reduce conflict and rumours later on?
- Is it by a Consensus process (an exploration of people's worries and an attempt to adjust the end solution to meet their concerns)? This can involve more time.
- Is it informally by an open show of hands if lots go up, it's OK?
- Is it by a steering committee or a board, after they have heard people's concerns and ideas?
- Can you even decide or do you have to wait, give time for people to think about it, check it out with other affected people?

MAKE CERTAIN THE GROUP KNOWS and AGREES TO THE DECISION-MAKING METHOD <u>BEFORE</u> DISCUSSIONS BEGIN AND <u>BEFORE</u> DECISIONS ARE MADE.

#### WHAT IS THE PURPOSE OF THE MEETING?

- Is it to give information and inform the public (or your members) about events and details?
- Is it to make a decision about something?
- Is it to get a community reading on whether there is support for a direction your group has planned?
- Is it to collect people's ideas about a new initiative your group is considering or working on?
- Is it to get community members involved in your group and it's work to find volunteers?
- Is it to let people vent and express their concerns about rumours they've heard, information that

Finally, guess or hunch what the difficulties might be in the meeting. By thinking it out and then strategizing what you will do in "worst case scenarios", 1/2 the stress will be gone.

# AND USE YOUR SELF-TALK BEFORE THE MEETING.

#### **TIMEOUT**

## A TIMEOUT serves many purposes:

- Allows for a "cool down" period
- Lets you exit easily once your boundary has been reached
- Affords time to think about the next step...
- Gives everyone a chance to get more information
- Lets you talk about the issue with a neutral support person
- Allows time to talk with other participants "outside the room"
- Supplies the opportunity to seek help

#### Some ways to suggest or request a TIMEOUT:

I need some time to think. Can we have a break?

Would people like a timeout? Say... for 10 minutes?

We don't seem to be getting anywhere. I suggest we take a break for five minutes....

I can't stay here. I'm too upset. I'll come back and try this meeting again in a half hour.

I can't continue this discussion. It's too heated. I need timeout. Can we meet again tomorrow?

© COPYRIGHT Comox Valley Mediation

# Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Agriculture Industry to Increase Fish Habitat Protection

Contents	Presenter
Introduction	Kim Ogilvie
Agribusiness	David Tattum
A Rancher's Perspective	Lee Hesketh
Ditch Maintenance, Drainage/Irrigation/Flood/Stormwater Management/Water Quality – Protection, Challenges and Innovations	Frank Wright

#### Introduction

Kim Ogilvie HCSP Habitat Auxiliary Fisheries and Oceans Canada 201-32385 Fletcher Ave. Mission, BC V2V 4N3 Phone: (604) 814-1074

E-mail: ogilviek@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

Today's session is profiling working with the agriculture industry. I am working as a Habitat Auxiliary in Mission in the Fraser Valley. I work with both agricultural and urban development, almost side by side, where they mix. There are often challenges with those industries. I have put together a number of speakers, mainly from agricultural backgrounds, who have to deal with these issues on a day to day basis. David Tattum is a Habitat Steward who will talk about agribusiness, Lee Hesketh is from the Interior and will speak on ranching and Frank Wright will provide a local government perspective.

#### Agribusiness

David Tattam

HCSP Stewardship Coordinator

Island Farmers Alliance (IFA) & Ministry of Agriculture, Food and Fish (MAFF)

5785 Duncan Street Duncan, BC V9L 5G2 Phone: (250) 746-1213

E-mail: david.tattam@gems2.gov.bc.ca

#### Introduction

I have been asked by Kim to provide a brief introduction to frame agribusiness today, identify how it has changed, challenges, competing interests, and issues that influence environmental protection.

#### **Background**

I've been involved with agriculture for most of my life; operating a dairy farm with my parents and my family in Duncan and the Cowichan Valley on Southern Vancouver Island. Although we are not dairying anymore,

we still live on our family farm, growing and marketing hay and raising beef cattle. Having dealt with both provincial and federal environmental regulatory agencies in my farming career, I realized that as a farmer I lacked knowledge of the natural environment and the processes that take place within it. I also felt that that these agencies were not providing that information to the farming community. This lack of knowledge and the capacity to provide it was the impetus for my return to college and studies in resource management.

As an HCSP Stewardship Coordinator I have been provided with an opportunity to take on the roles of educator and mediator in the farming community. Even though I have not been farming full time for the past 8 years, I still feel connected to the dairy industry and farming community. (Once a farmer always a farmer.)

The purpose of my presentation is to provide a farmers point of view. I will talk a little about the contributions and benefits that agriculture provides for all of us. I hope to provide you with a bit of background information in regards to past and present changes and challenges in agriculture based on my personal observations of farming over the past 20 years. I will offer up some suggestions and ask for your input as to how we can create a better relationship with the farming community and assist them to become better stewards of the land and water.

### **Agricultural Contributions**

The agriculture and food sector is a growth industry in BC that collectively employs some 250,000 people and generates \$17 billion in total sales. Present agriculture production in BC has the potential for supplying 60 percent of the food we consume. On Vancouver Island we are able to produce only 10 percent of the food requirements of our island consumers and are working hard to increase that amount. Producing food on an island is difficult due to things like higher input costs, but we do have a very diverse agricultural sector over there, producing everything from Emu oil to wine. In contrast 50 percent of the province's food production comes from the Fraser Valley, requiring a high level of intensive farming activity. With 4.7 million ha of land in agricultural production, the 21,835 farms in BC not only provide us with over 200 different commodities but also provide us with a substantial amount of green space. Looking at this map showing where the agricultural lands are located in BC, you can see that although farm lands only make up approximately 5 percent of the land mass they are situated at the lower end of most drainages and play a significant role in providing and maintaining aquatic habitat.

## PAST CHANGES AND CHALLENGES:

I have included this photo of a small red barn as an example of "Way back when". My guess would be that a barn of this size would hold maybe 10-15 milking cows and a farmer with a herd of this size could have derived enough income to support and sustain an entire family. In comparison the average dairy farm size today is probably closer to 100 milking cows.

## Agricultural Land Reserve (ALR)

Prior to the implementation of the ALR by the provincial government in 1972-1973 farmers had the opportunity to develop and use their land for purposes other than farming. Quite often, especially if the farmland was close to urban areas, it would be worth more than what farmers could afford to pay for it. The land would be sold to developers and for some older farmers on smaller non-viable farms this sale provided them with the funds needed to retire from farming. The implementation of this land reserve was a hardship for some of these older farmers and in some cases the government compensated them for their losses. My own children and, I am sure, a number of you here today, could not understand how instead of embracing legislation that preserved and protected land required for providing food for future generations, I demonstrated against it. At that time, myself and other farmers saw only the potential for the value of our lands to decrease and felt a loss of control over what we could or could not do on our property. In hindsight, I can appreciate the fact that we have preserved the finite amount of farmland we have in BC. However, deriving an income off those lands can still be a challenge.

## **Cheap Food Policy**

Here in Canada it has always been government's policy to support and provide cheap food for the masses. Being involved in the dairy industry most of my life, I can remember that whenever profit margins started to decline in our industry we would approach the appropriate government agencies for their support. Their stock reply was that we had to become more efficient in order to survive. To become more efficient we embraced the use of new labour saving technologies and adopted new farming methods to increase the amount of production from our land and animals. (Bigger is Better) The dairy farmers of Canada are some of the most efficient in the World and the average milk production per cow in BC. is the highest in Canada.

## **Changing Diets**

One of the many challenges that farmers have had to meet is the changing diet demand of the consumer. For example, in the dairy industry the butterfat content of the milk produced was the benchmark used for determining the price farmers received for their milk. You, the consumer demanded lower fat content products and ones higher in protein. After breeding and selecting cows for generations for the high butterfat content of their milk, protein was now the determining factor. This was a difficult challenge for the industry to meet, due to the fact that cows that produce milk high in protein are generally high butterfat producers as well.

### Free Trade (NAFTA)

Prior to NAFTA my only concern as a farmer in regards to markets was Vancouver Island and my only competition for this market was from milk produced in the Fraser Valley. The opening of borders to agricultural products that are produced under different standards and regulations and support programs was responsible for the loss of some agricultural industries.

#### **Environmental Concerns**

In the past these concerns were based for the most part on too much water or too little and resolved with either drainage or irrigation. Water rights were relatively easy to obtain as was funding for drainage and land development. Water requirements for fish were not a high priority.

#### PRESENT CHANGES AND CHALLENGES:

I have included this picture of a modern dairy farm as a comparison to the little red barn that I used to represent farming in the past. In this photo you can still see a similar small barn that is dwarfed by the new dairy complex that surrounds it, indicating the expansion that has taken place on this farm.

#### Limited Agricultural Land

With the population in BC doubling from 2 million to over 4 million in the past 30 years there is increased pressure to develop on or near agricultural farmlands. People moving to the country sometimes do not appreciate the smells and noises that farming can create. Increased traffic on country roads and farm machinery do not always mix. Some farmers feel that the economic survival of farms in BC, and maintaining farm land in the ALR will require the adoption of some non-traditional farming activities. These include things like roadside markets, large green houses and composting facilities. Neither their urban neighbours nor their local governments are readily endorsing these types of farming ventures. People moving to the country for the pastoral landscapes should recognize that there is a cost to maintaining that scenery.

## Diversity of Agriculture

Since I left full-time farming in 1992 I have noticed an increase in the diversity of farming that is taking place. For example, lands that I once rented to provide hay and pasture for my dairy cattle are now growing grapes for a winery, a relatively new industry on the island. We now have both fresh water and ocean fish farms producing fish. The large number of biogeoclimatic zones present in BC allows for this diversity and provides

us with an opportunity to enjoy the over 200 different agricultural products that are produced here. Along with these changes in agricultural production are opportunities for different impacts to the landscape and the natural environment.

#### **ENVIRONMENTAL ISSUES:**

## Ditch Maintenance & Storm Water Management

Today's farmers are still concerned about too much or too little water on their farms. For some this concern is compounded by environmental concerns and changes to the landscape above them. Ditches that were dug for drainage are now fish habitat. Flooding on some farms can be attributed to poorly managed storm water generated from upslope logging, urban and industrial development and in some cases there appears to be neither the political will or the technical capability to find a solution to this problem.

## Riparian Zones

One farmer told me he did not even like the sound of the word "riparian." Perhaps it is because he did not understand the benefits that this strip of land could provide for his farm. Other farmers are more concerned about the loss of productive cropland and the lack of compensation for it. With a limited amount of arable farmland in BC you can appreciate this concern. One solution is to allow the growing of crops in the riparian area that could provide farmers with some economic return. It is my understanding that this practice is in use on farms in some states in the USA. Examples of the crops grown in the riparian zone are black walnut trees, filbert nut trees, various herbs and mushrooms. Perhaps this is something that could be adopted in BC.

## **Nutrient Management**

As the intensity of farming increases within the limited agricultural land base we have in our province, the amount of nutrients produced will also increase. As stewards we will be looking beyond just fencing cattle from streams. If concerns about water quality continue to grow, farmers will be required to partake in things like Nutrient Audits that are being offered by MAFF. Developing methods to manage these nutrients will require "thinking outside the box". An example of this type of thinking is demonstrated in this photo of a settling pond being used in conjunction with a artificial wetland to remove nutrients and fecal coliform bacteria from storm water run-off from a dairy farm. I personally like this type of passive technology as it does not require any bells or whistles to operate. The use of things like the volcanic ash Zeolite that has the capabilities to recapture and filter out nitrogen and other elements and compounds from the air and water is perhaps another option that needs to be explored.

#### **MEETING THOSE CHALLENGES:**

#### Command and Control

Do we need more legislation and regulations and more people to enforce them? The farmers have indicated to me that they do not want to see the "big stick" approach used. They are asking, "That the regulatory agencies not only tell them what they cannot do, but tell them what they can do."

#### Incentives

I was hoping that the person that was initially going to speak about the salmon friendly farm eco-certification policy in Washington State would be here to tell us about that program. I feel that rewarding the farmers that are practicing good stewardship with some sort of recognition that helps them to market their product will get better results than the "big stick". Eco-certification has worked in the forestry industry so why not in the agricultural industry? BC farmers are looking longingly at government-funded leases for things like riparian leave strips and environmental tax credits being paid to farmers in the state of Washington. Farmers are telling me that their counterparts in some countries in Europe are being paid for rearing fish in their agricultural ditches. Is that the way we want to go in BC?

## WHAT CAN WE DO?:

## Discover Who "They" Are

As shown in the earlier part of my presentation, farmers are under a lot pressure these days to meet the demands of changing markets, urban encroachment and more stringent environmental standards. Understanding those other concerns will assist you in building a relationship with the farming community. We have to move away from the "us versus them" conflict.

## **Support Local Farmers**

Get to know where your food comes from. In order for farmers to remain viable in our communities and be able to provide proper stewardship of the green space that we all benefit from, requires our support. Discover who the farmers are in your community that are using practices that meet your standards and try and support them at the marketplace. Not only will you discover where your food comes from, but you will also create opportunities to build up a relationship with the farmers and the farming community.

## Reward Stewardship

And, recognize the people doing a good job. Quite often we are recognizing and rewarding members of the farming community who are receiving a fair amount of financial and community support as well as some capital cost farm improvements. What about recognizing the farmers who all ready doing a good job of stewardship on their own. Perhaps an article in the local paper, maybe some signage or even a bundle of fence posts are some examples that could be used for recognizing and rewarding those farmers.

#### Supply the Educational Support

Take part in and support agricultural events such as fairs and field days. For example I managed to buy some time on the agenda of a feed company's forage seminar by being able to provide some projection equipment. Put on farm workshops about things like the ditch maintenance policies and get DFO staff to participate. Include 4-H clubs in restoration projects that are taking place in the farming community. Be willing to talk to farmers one on one and realize that sometimes you cannot win them all.

## **Question Period**

**Question:** Your example of bio filtration, where was that at?

**Tattam:** That was at a dairy farm in the Saanich Peninsula that utilized land at the Victoria Airport. I can arrange a visit to see it if you are ever on the island.

**Question:** Where did you get funding for that?

**Tattam:** I personally did not get funding for this project, but supported the application for funding. This project is part of the Wsikem and Tenten Creeks Project that is coordinated by Ian Bruce and was funded under HRSEP. This community group is trying to improve water quality and fish habitat so that they can reestablish a run of chum salmon. This past winter was the first time the pond and wetland was used. The pond and wetland were monitored and are doing a great job of removing nutrients and lowering fecal coliform bacteria counts.

**Question:** How do you work with the DFO enforcement folks?

**Tattam:** I think I have a good relationship with the DFO enforcement staff as I have been asked to assist them on some farm visits. On one occasion they were trying to assist a farmer with some water quality problems and simply wanted me to explain how the washing and sanitizing equipment in a milking parlour and the drainage systems are supposed to function. On another occasion the farmer asked for me to be present. I have also been asked by the Conservation Officers to visit farms after they have talked to the farmer about a specific problem. This works well as it allows me wear the white hat and provide assistance to

resolve the problem as well as an opportunity for education.

**Question:** In Ontario, we have a similar program, where peers work to help other farmers comply. Is there something like that here?

**Tattam:** Yes in BC we have a similar program. I have made use of it on one occasion and had very good results. It is often easier for a peer to make contact with the farmer than a total stranger with a lack of knowledge of how a particular agricultural operation functions.

Lee Hesketh: We had a community group ask to come out to work with us. We said that we should get a peer advisor from the industry that he was in and the community person got involved and were working with how to work with the issues. We do have a nutrient management plan and idea, and it has more to do with all environmental concerns on a farm, and doing a riparian self audit. We did one on a farm, but it is still in the development phase.

**Question:** Self-audit and the water classification process?

**Hesketh:** The riparian self-audit. I think it has been test driven on several occasions. Feedback is mixed. It is a very complicated and intense document. I have taken it to fisheries biologists who asked, "How is someone going to implement this if I am having trouble doing so?" We hope to have a 2 or 3 page document, such as Alberta's fish program, then go into the self audit. It is difficult to get information. "Cows and Fish," on their web-site, has some good user-friendly stuff. It works great. You can get it from them on their web-site or purchase it from them there. Just contact them if you are interested.

# CBCBCB

## A Rancher's Perspective

Lee Hesketh HCSP Stewardship Coordinator BC Cattlemen's Association PO Box 32 Lumby, BC V0E 2G0 Phone: (250) 547-6586

E-mail: regenn@attcanada.net

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I was going to talk about the issue of cattle access to creeks and watercourses. Sometimes, the general public has approached, say MELP, and wants to know what the risks are, after driving by and seeing a cow next to the Thompson River. So, one MELP district manager developed a brochure to inform and educate the public on what is good practice. We have been dealing with the issues in restoration work.

On that note, I thought I would quickly cover the actual regulations.

MELP out of Kamloops has developed a brochure that informs the general public of what is acceptable and what is not. The thing to remember when out there:

1. **Grazing areas:** open rangeland areas. Cattle have access so long as they do not cause pollution. There are some definitions of pollution on the front page. They have a traditional right to be there.

- 2. **Seasonal feeding areas:** In the wintertime, we bring cattle in on the feed grounds, hayfields or sometimes large pastures. Many ranches have been established on water systems. As long as it is a seasonal feeding area, they have access to water. They have to be feeding at least 100 meters back from the waterway. Sometimes, there is almost an overgrazing situation. Even 100m back, you have to consider runoff, which is key. There are different ways for dealing with such problems: berms and other things.
- 3. **Confined feeding areas:** Old homesteads may have pens. It was really convenient. If feedlot areas confine animals, then water access is not allowed.

I was going to talk about how to deal with these issues. How many people tend to speed? A lot. And the realization is that we can put in all the rules and regulations we want. People tend to push the limits on that. I find that many don't realize the impacts that they are having and don't realize that they are in contravention of regulations. It is based on tradition, so we need education.

How do we make them comply? We could take the rule and regulation and use the big stick, but my philosophy is that you will get some kind of compliance, but you won't solve the problem that way. The first thing to deal with is the economics of their situation. Education is also key, something you must have.

If you are involved with working on the land, you are a jack of all trades. If they are successful at farming/ranching, then they are observing things on the land. If you can give them the education, they will most likely comply. Hit them with the stick, and they will tell you to jump in the lake. Approach them and start talking to them. Provide them with answers on how to change. Their first reaction is likely to be economics; that is going to cost me, somebody has to pay the bills, etc. Most don't want to pay for the fence along their riparian areas. If you talk, come at it in a way that you can help them, in ways that resolve issues with the regulations and will make them money. Show how it affects their bottom line.

**Question:** If you go to a rancher's field, and they don't have softwatering rights, and they try to dig a ditch or something to get around it, they are told no, they need a water license, and then it is a problem. **Hesketh:** On wells, you can take irrigation rights. That is one solution, to get wells established. I really can't tell you how else to deal with that.

**Question:** I had a referral this winter, where a farmer lowered his agriculture license, and he wanted to use it for livestock. What about something like that?

**Hesketh:** The one issue about accessing water is that there are a lot of studies on alternatives. You get into cattle psychology. Maybe we should look at wider riparian areas, so the cattle have access and manage riparian area for riparian health. Build it for a forage area. If bunch grass is grazed down 50%, then the impact to roots is 10%. If you graze it down 60%, the impact to roots increases to something like 50%. We have to get education out there to show how to experiment with these ideas. I used to leave the older cows on the picking area during the summer rather than take them to higher elevations. That range area was picked off. Now, if I let the areas recover, then they can come back for fall pasture, then I can increase the volume.

Question: To follow up on the economics, are there web sites to help out?

**Hesketh:** Bill Platz and Bill Buckhouse are working on riparian areas in Oregon. A lot of people believe cows are the only carriers of e-coli. Buckhouse is finding that wildlife that can also do it. It could be a risk management thing.

# CBCBCB

Ditch Maintenance, Drainage/Irrigation/Flood/Stormwater Management/Water Quality -

## Protection, Challenges and Innovations

Frank Wright Superintendent, Diking, Drainage and Irrigation City of Abbotsford 32315 South Fraser Way Abbotsford, BC V2T 1W7 Phone: (604) 853-5485

E-mail: fwright@city.abby.bc.ca

Any person who has studied, even the smallest amount, is aware that history is a state of continual change. Throughout history, society has depended on the production of various foodstuff to sustain itself. From ancient times we have been in the "agri-business". Every person here has partaken of some form of agricultural related product within the past 24 hours. Even if you have been on a "fast", you have looked at a flower or may have walked on grass.

My realm of responsibility lies within the boundaries of the City of Abbotsford, and I will to refer to that area for my discourse, that is limited to 10 minutes. You are very fortunate, as I have been known to carry on for extended periods.

Until recently I was a member of what I thought was an exclusive group within the world. Very few people could understand why we actually get excited over digging ditches and pumping water. Then I met "my friend", Dale Paterson, and a much respected biologist, Bruce Reid. Whoooooa, caaaannnn they ever get excited over ANY AGENCY that cleans ditches and pumps water.

In the agri-business there are a few mandatory requirements:

- sun, rain, good soil, DRAINAGE when the soil is wet, IRRIGATION with good quantity and good quality when the soil is dry.

These are seemingly simple and reasonably understandable requirements. That is until society intensifies the population in one particular spot. OR, as we have done in British Columbia, expect 3% of the total land mass of the province to sustain most of the desires we have for dairy, poultry, swine, beef, vegetables, fruits, flowers and even the turf grass we plant around our houses.

#### History of the Fraser Valley – agri-drainage and irrigation

The drainage systems in the Fraser Valley of British Columbia have been developed since the 1850's when the agricultural needs of European settlements started to impact the area. Continual upgrading has been going on since that period.

Most soils require 4 feet or 1.2 meters of winter drainage to retain their productive chemistry. To afford the drainage needed, ditch networks were dug as agriculture expanded. Early on, the major networking of ditch construction was actually a federal undertaking in many areas of the lower mainland. Provincial districts added to plans and development. There were of course many private undertakings to drain and irrigate the land.

In the early years of the 20th century, a Dyking Commission based in New Westminster took over the Fraser Valley Diking and Drainage Districts. The central location was chosen to reduce the conflicts that arose when authorities went into the "field". This oversight continued until 1972 when the provincial government gifted the diking districts to the municipal and local diking districts.

This downloading upon municipal government was in conjunction with the 1968 Fraser River Flood Control Agreement (FRFCP). Under the FRFCP, the pumping stations and dikes systems were upgraded. With the reconstruction and/or the renovation of the pumping systems, it was recognized that the internal drainage and irrigation networks needed upgrading.

This process was undertaken with the Agricultural and Rural Subsidiary Agreements (ARDSA). This program lasted until the early 1990's. The supply of federal and provincial funding came with signed agreements that required the local municipal authority or recipient to MAINTAIN the upgraded drainage and irrigation facilities. Portions of the ARDSA engineering design plans are still being completed in municipalities.

## Closer to home

In Abbotsford, the Matsqui Prairie was first diked in the 1890's and the internal drainage system was started. In Sumas, the lake was reclaimed in the 1920's, to afford land to the returning soldier of World War I. The higher areas of the City were cleared for various types of agriculture, but the lowlands proved easiest to farm.

#### Maintenance

Maintenance, a requirement of the ARDSA agreements has led most municipalities to develop Watercourse Maintenance Programs. In the old District of Abbotsford, where I started my tenure in municipal work several years ago, the original maintenance plan for Diking, Drainage and Irrigation was underdeveloped and under-funded. The mandate as outlined by ARDSA and the Fraser River Flood Control Program was to overcome the challenges of neglected drainage ditches, debris clogged streams, and a river that was hindering the upward passage of fish as much as the downward passage of water.

I believe the Barrowtown Pump Station, Dam and Floodbox was the first "fish friendly" pumping / drainage station built in the Fraser Valley. The station is the outlet of the International Sumas River Basin. The basin needed a lot of work.

As the Canadian recovery plans were slowly undertaken, literally tons of miscellaneous debris was removed from the watercourses. All types of impediments and discarded materials were removed. It must be admitted; some large woody debris (LWD) was removed. This was to allow proper drainage as the obstacles were extreme in size and caught too much flotsam. It is also to be pointed out that many new LWD structures were added into the banks in various locations. These are situated not to hinder the flow. Other material removed included; car bodies barrels with unknown substances inside, bridge pilings with long forgotten fish nets entangled and any type of junk you can imagine. Stream banks were stabilized, where necessary, to reduce erosion and fords were eliminated or stabilized in the correct fashion. Sedimentation traps have been established to reduce the need for instream works. Cow watering holes have almost been eliminated. Those that remain are in the most part, properly constructed. Exceptions exist due to lack of education, funding or the desire of the landowner to cooperate.

#### Creek Rehabilitation

#### Saar Creek

A stream recovery project undertaken to improve the drainage of the area has had the result of allowing fish to travel to the proper headwater spawning grounds. Prior to that project, on Saar Creek, spent fish were found dead in the mud, kilometers from their goal in the headwaters. The last obstacle for drainage improvement and upward migration was replaced a few years ago with the replacement of an impassable multi-culvert structure in a main road. The bottom of the structure, a 3-meter square box was placed at sub grade to allow for a natural path thalweg. It is most interesting to view the fish that rest in the culvert during

the fall.

## Stewart Creek Page Creek

Ditches had not been maintained in a regime that had any regular plan. They were clogged with grass, aggregated soil, farm debris, and worst of all, large amounts of agricultural waste. There was no life in many drainage courses. Culverts had been placed in a manner of the day. That is, when the water was low, the culvert was placed at the invert level at the particular location.

The whole of the system in the lowlands, some 320,000 meters of drainage ditches has been surveyed. The hydraulic gradient in almost all runs, has been improved to allow passage of drainage water without hindrance. The design criteria being a 1 in 10 year storm event in the main laterals. Culverts, when replaced, have been oversized, placed along or below invert of the ditch. Corrugated, metal pipe is seldom replaced. Aluminized, stainless steel, plastics and pre-cast concrete are used. Treated wooden structures are being replaced with fiberglass/air foam concrete core prefabricated units

## CBCBCB

#### Summary

Kim Ogilvie

Speaking in economic terms: farmers have lost productive land to riparian management, so try to work with them to get some value added out of it. Also, the ALR disallowed them to earn retirement money if their children did not want to take over the farm.

Some of the challenges brought up: It is up to the stewardship groups to come in with the information to help the farmers, to educate them. We have to get past the "us versus them" mentality. We have to find some way of rewarding those who are good stewards, rather than just doing the work for farmers who are not good stewards. Sometimes, we just have to restore the basic stream functions (movement of water: drainage) to get things to a point that we can work with riparian zones, etc.

Innovations: mostly through different management practices. Use the riparian buffer for some kind of production that is benevolent. For example, it is possible to graze to 50% in some areas, with only 10% damage to the roots, which is what we are after. Look at the Alberta "Cows and Fish Program" that is used for a simple, clear riparian audit. Work with the diking committees and agribusiness, because municipal governments are understaffed. Think about compensation for ALR and for taking lands out of production

There is difficulty in overcoming apparent opposing interests: farmers are not necessarily unwilling; they just need the education. They are also independent people, which means they may not change just because of their own traditional practice, not out of spite for the land.

There is a key role in collecting and sharing new information. It is up to stewards and coordinators to present educational information and solutions that work for farmers. Prove that it will help their bottom line.

# Diversifying and Strengthening the Funding Base for Stewardship Activities

A series of non-government organisations made presentations on their fund raising techniques. The presentations briefly outline their organisation's mandate, types of projects that their group is involved in, how the group raises funds, and the benefits and challenges to fund raising.

ı	Contents	Presenter
ı	Sierra Club of BC	David Loewen
ı	United Way	Joanne Fahr
ı	Pacific Salmon Endowment Fund	Rich Chapple

### Sierra Club of BC

Dave Loewen Marine Outreach Coordinator Sierra Club of BC 58 Riley Place Nanaimo, BC V9T 5B9 Phone: (250) 751-1768

E-mail: dloewen@island.net

(The following summary points are based on notes taken during the presentation.)

- Most people in BC have a connection to salmon.
- Money isn't always the answer, sometimes you just need to get out there and do things.
- Small initiatives are just as important if not more important than large scale initiatives, these small initiatives are based on individuals connection to salmon.
- Funding will develop from grassroots advocacy.
- Every community has different funding needs. Recognize and incorporate them.
- Funding strategies need to evolve with the group/community.
- Make sure you have the organizational capabilities to handle your funding. Throwing money at a problem won't always solve it.
- Be cautious about corporate funding as it may result in conflicts of interests.
- Membership dues are a source of funding, but more importantly they are a source of credibility.
- Build a wide base of donors.

# CBCBCB

#### United Way

Joanne Fahr Resource Development Coordinator United Way 4543 Canada Way Burnaby, BC V5G 4H4 Phone: (604) 294-8929

The United Way's belief is to promote philanthropy, by developing the donor, not just to get to the almighty dollar. Part of the success of the United Way is that it runs like a well oiled machine. The United Way has 3 roles: a fund raiser, a funder, and a community builder.

#### Tips for fundraising

E-mail: joannef@uwlm.ca

- Leadership is important to achieving success. Get an individual or a group to champion your cause.
- Develop a crystal clear case for why you need funding a concise mission statement or case for giving.
- Donor fatigue is leading to less people giving money, but the average donation is getting larger.
- Be able to demonstrate to potential funder who your partners are, who do you work with, where does
  your funding go, what are some of your other programs, what are your past successes and be able to
  demonstrate your desired outcomes.
- Understand your potential funding source. What are their top 3 charities and why.
- Demonstrate to potential funders how easy it is to be charitable. Connect on their level.
- Apply to funder's competitive spirit.
- Explain the implications if there is no funding as well as what will happen if there is when speaking to fundraisers.
- Make potential funders accountable, put them on your board.
- Make giving as easy as possible. Have many methods of receiving donations: Visa, pledge, payroll giving, gifts of publicly traded securities, planned giving, continuous payment plan, banked overtime or vacation days.
- Nurture your donors. Make sure they understand that a donation of any size is appreciated.
- Try and make sure that you can tell your donors that you will spend their money where they would most like it spent.

## 4 Rules to Fundraising:

- 1. The right purpose
- 2. The right time
- 3. The right amount
- 4. The right person
- Recognize the appropriate level of recognition for your donors. Some donors really want recognition for their donation while others want no recognition
- SAY THANK YOU!

# CBCBCB

#### Pacific Salmon Endowment Fund

Rich Chapple Executive Director Pacific Salmon Foundation 430 - 744 West Hastings Street Vancouver, BC V6C 1A5 Phone: (604) 664-7664

(The following summary points are based on notes taken during the presentation.)

#### Overview of the Pacific Salmon Foundation (PSF):

- Goal is fundraising and distribution of funding
- Distributes money to qualified groups for restoration
- Around for 13 years

E-mail: rchapple@psf.ca

- Federally incorporated institution
- Non government organization
- An instrument to building community capacity for salmon restoration
- Representation from 3 major stakeholders: commercial fisheries, recreational fisheries, and Native groups

## Funding criteria:

- · Matching funding principal
- Does not support ongoing operating costs though this is an issue that is being examined
- Supports only projects with a start and a finish or capital expenditures
- Does not handle allocation issues

## **Fundraising**

- Annual fundraiser is very successful
- Recognize the potential of in kind contributions, resources, people, capital, land, etc
- Goal is to support the volunteer dynamic, this is one of the reasons for PSF's funding success
- People can recognise the benefits that small projects have, increments of change are clearly visible which helps funders recognize the benefits their donation is having.
- People want to see value for their money, be able to demonstrate results
- Raising awareness about the issue is key to raising money to address the issue

## Corporate sponsorships

- Corporate sponsorship is an excellent source of funding. PSF has received corporate sponsorship from companies as far away as Calgary
- PSF has a product affiliation with Big Rock beer. This turned out to be a very lucrative tool (\$60 000 in the first year) as well as an excellent marketing tool.
- PSF was approached by Shell Canada. Money from every litre of gas sold in an area goes to PSF. This brings in \$25 000 per year
- PSF guarantees that the net amount of money raised in a community will be reinvested into projects in that community.
- It is good business to be seen contributing to an environmental cause.

Look at the PSF as a resource for your group

# **Conservation Marketing Workshop**

Tools and techniques to help you develop and deliver your products, services or other initiatives

Clive Callaway and Sarah Kipp The Living by Water Project Tel: (250) 832-7405 Fax: (250 832 – 6874 E-mail: shorelines@jetstream.net

www.livingbywater.ca

Tell me...I will forget.

Understand me...I will listen.

Show me...I will remember.

Involve me...I will understand.

Respond to my needs...I will act.

Remind and support me... I will keep doing

Conservation Marketing draws upon the best methods of community-based social marketing, ethical business marketing, and environmental education techniques to achieve sustained behaviour change. This philosophy is a customer oriented marketing strategy which focuses on building relationships with the target audience, partners, and sponsors and removing barriers to behaviour change. The Living by Water Project has successfully utilized Conservation Marketing to develop a set of tools and techniques that help meet conservation and stewardship objectives. We believe that Conservation Marketing can be of benefit to both government and non-government organizations and have developed a Conservation Marketing Workshop to share our experiences and tips.

The Living by Water National Project is a customer driven, not-for-profit national partnership initiative that focuses on protecting, conserving, restoring and enhancing Canada's marine, estuarine, and freshwater shorelines. We target waterfront residents, interested citizens, and conservation and stewardship groups through our many products, services and initiatives. We are in service to non-government and government organizations and are pleased to share our methods and results.

#### **Definitions**

#### **MARKETING**

Macro

"Marketing is concerned with designing an efficient (in terms of resources) and fair (in terms of distribution of output to all parties involved) system which will direct an economy's flow of goods and services from producers to consumers and accomplish the objectives of society."

Source: E. Jerome McCarthy and Stanley Shapiro, Basic Marketing

Micro

"Marketing is the performance of business activities which direct the flow of goods and services from producer to consumer or user in order to satisfy customers and accomplish the company's

#### SOCIAL MARKETING

"Social marketing is the planning and implementation of programs designed to bring about social change using concepts from commercial marketing."

Source: Social Marketing Institute

## COMMUNITY-BASED SOCIAL MARKETING

"Community-based social marketing draws heavily on research in social psychology that indicates that initiatives to promote behaviour change are most effective when they are carried out at the *community level* and involve *direct contact* with people."

Source: Doug McKenzie-Mohr, Promoting a Sustainable Future

#### **ENVIRONMENTAL EDUCATION**

"Environmental education is a learning process that increases people's knowledge and awareness about the environment and associated challenges, develops the necessary skills and expertise to address the challenges, and fosters attitudes, motivations, and commitments to make informed decisions and take responsible action."

Source: UNESCO, Tbilisi Declaration, 1978

#### **Keys to Conservation Marketing**

Awareness + Education > Attitude Change > Behaviour Change > Sustained Behaviour Change.

#### **Conservation Marketing Principles**

To effectively change behavior through conservation marketing, a stewardship initiative must follow a number of principles:

#### **Being Customer Driven**

Marketing strategies speak of the central role of the customer in determining how companies do business. What does this mean, and how does it translate into action for a stewardship initiative?

- **Respect**: For some of our initiatives, the customer is the waterfront resident. We need to respect our customers and their knowledge about, and visions for, their waterfront properties.
- Understand the customer: This means providing services and products which met the customer at his or her level: using appropriate knowledge; making material relevant for the customer (landowner, tenant, or leaseholder); and using illustrations which are appropriate for diverse audiences representing a range of ages and ethnic backgrounds. Understanding the customer means learning about who the customer is by researching demographic, psychographic (pertaining to activities, interests and opinions) and psychometric (pertaining to personality and needs) profiles.
- Meet customer needs: The importance of meeting customer needs is often overlooked in stewardship programs. Enthusiasm for stewardship can sometimes result in messages and materials which may not engage the target audience. The needs of our target audience might include the need to save money or the

need to protect personal health. One of our challenges is matching the needs of waterfront residents with ecological messages using a conservation marketing approach.

- Presume that the customer wants to "do it right": Rather than approaching the target audience with the assumption that they have caused a problem, we presume that they would not knowingly destroy habitat or reduce water quality. We present choices and avoid preaching.
- Test and pilot: Materials are thoroughly reviewed and tested by using focus groups, questionnaires, and pilot programs.

To package our message effectively and highlight its relevance, we must understand, and respect, the customers' needs. We pilot and test, and presume that the customer wants to protect rather than destroy.

Often, the blocks to a customer adopting stewardship actions may be financial, a lack of time, or perceived peer pressure. We must provide integrated services and products to help address these blocks. Such services might include access to low interest loans, access to volunteer labour, or access to local support groups.

## Using Promotion Extensively and Creatively

A conservation marketing approach means that promotion is embedded throughout the program. This includes:

- Catchy themes: For example, Living by Water uses a number of themes, such as "Saving Our Shorelines", "The Living Edge" and "We All Live Downstream". Themes help create a modern marketing appeal
- Sponsored Public Service Announcements (PSA): Using sponsored PSAs can help stretch limited marketing budgets. Sponsors can be solicited from organizations and businesses with an interest in the services and products of the stewarship group. Public service announcements are then provided to the media, with airtime or print space paid for by the sponsor, and with the sponsor's name publicized.
- A wide range of promotion: Living by Water is promoting the need for awareness of shorelines through a variety of events and initiatives listed throughout this paper. We have received endorsement as a national millennium project. These are all ways of promoting the project and its themes and messages.

## Providing a "Full - service" Resource

As a project "in – service" to other stewardship and conservation groups, we provide a comprehensive service, tools and techniques program, to help groups fulfill their objectives at many levels in their outreach work. We also recognize the need to support our target audience at all points along the continuum from awareness to sustained behaviour changes. Providing "full – service" support also helps promote the shoreline pledge program, as some pledges will be made as a result of this process.

**Servicing the "unserviced":** Stewardship materials tend to be directed at those people who are already well-versed in conservation objectives. We have identified a market niche within our target audience of people who are not already familiar with an environment and wildlife habitat – friendly lifestyle. By identifying this niche we are able to provide appropriate materials to groups who lack the tools to reach this audience.

#### Using a Multi-channel approach

**Involving the arts:** The arts are one of the main ways that our culture tells stores. Our stories shape the way we steward our waterfront lands. We need to rediscover traditional knowledge and relevant myths to adapt and create new stories. We must also integrate scientific knowledge about shorelines, from the microscopic level to the macro. The messages of these stories need to be in our stewardship handbooks and their message told and retold in many ways – from dance to poetry, artwork to songs. In this way, we will help to develop and maintain a shoreline stewardship ethic.

#### The Art of Selling Compliance

Your need: no problems, easy acceptance, full compliance.

Your client's needs: enacting their dream (shoreline property living), need for information, special

issues/concerns (e.g. budget/time).

Conservation marketing is about building a relationship with your audience. Building relationships takes a long time. Patience is important. Attitudes change over a generation. Learning about conservation is lifelong.

#### Marketing to Ethnic Communities

- Survey and understand needs of targeted ethnic group.
- Plan activities and programs to address needs.
- Network with ethnic based communities and media.
- Reach out to other ethnic based organizations.
- Coordinate programs to coincide with different ethnic and cultural festivals and events
- Respect and incorporate cultural-specific philosophy and spirituality
- Provide bilingual information and interpretation.

## How do you evaluate your success?

Conservation marketing is after a paradigm shift. Monitoring and evaluation programs are possible. Attitude surveys cost tens of thousands of dollars. But the next step is a paradigm shift where we reach the remaining 95% of the population.

Fear of loss of something is a very powerful influence that can be used. Foreshore destruction reduces property values. If people love fish then concentrate on effects on fish. But, you must be specific to clients.

## **Communication Tips**

- Attract attention use captivating information
- Know, really know your audience
- Use a credible source, i.e. "oh, we're tied in with Van City" or "I'm a shoreline resident."
- Use testimonials where appropriate
- Frame your message carefully
- Present choices and consequences
- Present positive useful actions
- Decide on one-sided vs. two-sided questions
- Make you message easy to remember
- Provide personal or community goals (e.g. 3000 km of shoreline across Canada 2005)
- Provide feedback

# Some Tips

- Use a positive approach
  - respect knowledge of residents
  - assume they want to "do it right" (no blame); jargon free
- Present choices / alternatives
- Use customer benefit approach
- Use "peer to peer" in stewardship contact programs where possible
- Use sponsored Public Service Announcements
- Remember the incremental rule don't ask for the earth, ask for practical acceptable changes that become more profound with time.
- Watch, watch, watch reinventing the wheel
- Integrate art/science/community (stewardship)
- Avoid use of negatives
- Use personal pronouns
- Avoid terms like:
  - "stewardship"

- "good steward"
- "aquatic ecosystem health"
- "the public" or "people"
- Put yourself in the picture use "we", "us" or "our experience"
- Avoid showing off what you know
- Establish guiding principles
- Establish editorial/ design guidelines
- Assume ignorance not vandalism or vindictiveness
- Present choices; avoid preaching
- Be positive and impartial rather than partisan or judgmental

## Conservation Marketing Bibliography

#### **Publications**

Kassirer, Jay. <u>Tools of Change: Proven Methods for Promoting Environmental Citizenship</u>. Ottawa: National Round Table on the Environment and the Economy, 1998.

Kipp, Sarah L. <u>Making It Happen: A Strategic Approach to The Living by Water Project</u>. Salmon Arm: Canadian Photoscene, 1999.

Mackenzie-Mohr, Doug. <u>Promoting a Sustainable Future: An Introduction to Community-Based Social Marketing.</u> Ottawa: National Round Table on the Environment and the Economy, 1996.

McCarthy, E. Jerome and Stanley J. Shapiro. <u>Basic Marketing</u>. Georgetown: Irwin-Dorsey Limited, 1975.

## Web References

Social Marketing Institute http://www.social-marketing.org/sm.html
The Community-Based Social Marketing http://www.cbsm.com

Conservation Marketing

## First Nations in Canada

ContentsPresenterUnderstanding the Historical ContextElder Bob GeorgeFirst Nations ProtocolBrenda Ireland

An essential part of developing mutual and beneficial working relationships with First Nation communities is understanding the history of Aboriginal people in Canada. What is the Indian Act? What impact has this Act had on First Nations communities? How does the history of First Nations people in the industrial fishery in B.C. influence current Aboriginal approaches to the fishery? And how does the historical context play out in the field?

## **Understanding the Historical Context**

Elder Bob George Tsleil-waututh First Nation

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

So much has changed in our communities since first contact with European settlers. In the past, community was more important, culture came more from people than the land they lived on, everything was shared. If anyone was without, it was everyone's fault. I was always told to be careful with words and actions. It doesn't gain you anything to hurt people with words. Your grandkids are listening.

There was no money before contact, so we didn't pursue it. We prepared all summer for winter. In the long houses, there were salmon, clams, wood, etc. The long houses were made with steep roofs to shed the snow, a fire burned in the middle for smoke and everyone shared everything in the house. In the Musqueam long house celebration, there was one big soup pot and many spoons. That was how close they shared everything. We live on the northeast side of Burrard inlet, so we got seafood from the beach. Further up the Fraser, there is white water. It's dangerous to fish, but some learned how to catch.

We have an oral teaching style, no writing. That is why your son is always talking. Our heritage helped us become teachers today.

On contact and through residential schools, many of our traditions and skills were lost. We are now using power tools to make totem poles. Always use the best tool at hand for what you have to do.

The Tsleil-waututh are people of the inlet. We used canoes and became paddlers because it was necessary. My grandpa spoke Squamish, Sechelt and Musqueam so he could communicate with other groups. We had some problems before contact, surviving and working together, just like today.

15, 000 – 30, 000 years ago, we came over the Bering Strait and ocean currents and settled the Americas from the bottom up. The Elders have been here since the beginning of time. Two thousand societies were established in North America, into 12 cultural areas.

At contact, there were already two million people in Canada. There were 11 linguistic groups, 7 in BC. The settling of First Nations went westward. The Cree pushed into N.E. BC. Now there are 8 linguistic groups and 48 language areas. BC is the most linguistically diverse area in North America.

The social structure is diverse, ranging from matrimonial to patrimonial. House or clans are affiliated and divided into families. 3 or 4 areas are used in rotation by different families. It seemed like vast, unused territory before the Europeans came. There is a perception that aboriginals were isolated, but there was incredible trading across the country.

6 European countries made contact. The greatest impact came from the English, French, and Spanish. Spain led claim through the Pope to the New World. The entire earth was property of god and the Pope determined how land was to be used. They believed they could seize lands not claimed by European country regardless of indigenous populations. The Spanish and Portugese put up crosses to claim land. If no one was on the land, it was considered *terra nullis*, and could be claimed. Many of the indigenous people wandered and had no permanent abode. This method of laying legal claim to land has been since proven faulty.

A major European impact on First Nations was disease. Diseases are linked to trade routes. 93% of the South American indigenous population was lost, without even seeing Europeans. Small pox was responsible for the collapse of the Aztecs in the 16th century. In the 1770's, there was a 62% population decline on the Coast, maybe 90% from 1835-1890. These diseases took elders and youngest. We lost the future and the past in one fell swoop. This led to loss of community stability and cultural knowledge. Traditional medicine people were doubted because the newcomers didn't get the diseases. This was used to convert First Nations to Christianity, and also to prove that "I'm not a savage".

In 1537 there was a case that said indigenous men didn't have souls, that they could be slaughtered like animals. In the eyes of the Pope, indigenous did have souls, but were not fully formed. We needed to be civilized and Christianized.

Government intervention in Canada means the *Indian Act*. The *British North America Act* saw Indians as wards of the state, incapable of managing our own affairs. The appointed Indian agents shifted every 2 or 3 years, causing splits in the community. In 1869, enfranchisement was introduced. You had to choose to be a Canadian or Indian. Not many First Nations choose to switch. If you did, there was 3 years probation, you had to go to church, get a job, no booze, and be an upstanding citizen. You were granted 20 acres of land, not from the crown, but from reserve land. This caused major conflicts around certificates of possession and split the community.

Aboriginal women marrying non aboriginal lost status, but a white woman marrying an aboriginal man gained status. A nation is not dead until the hearts of women are on the ground. This undermined the culture of our people.

In 1876, any aboriginal with a university degree was automatically enfranchised and pulled out of the community. Reserves were for Indians, but title was vested in the Crown. This made it difficult to have economic development. We didn't have any capital for loans on small boats, etc. All we want to do is compete equally, but everything (fish and forests) had already been allocated.

There were 17 ways to be an Indian under the *Indian Act*, causing dissention in communities. Everyone got different things because of status.

In 1884, was the Louis Riel rebellion. It was illegal to be off the reserve until 1941. Until 1951, it was illegal for more than 2 Indians to meet in political assembly. There were no more potlatches or sundances because it was feared that we would talk about politics. These ceremonies were more about self sacrifice, reaffirming your place in the community as a leader and to redistribute wealth.

In 1889, we were still peasant farming because we couldn't use modern conveniences like ploughs, etc. We gave up making hats and baskets. In 1911, we could relocate to any reserve, but only when it was near a town of 800 or more. In 1924, it was illegal for more than 3 Indians to get together to talk abut land claims in BC.

During bible study, there was a man on guard. It was illegal to raise money to hire a lawyer for land claims, and there were no lawyers volunteered.

In 1930, we couldn't go into pool halls, gamble, go dancing, go drinking, or attend cultural events. Our kids were sent to public school and we weren't allowed to sit on a jury, but still aboriginal men volunteered in World War II, more than any other group.

# CBCBCB

Communicating across cultures has it's own set of challenges and rewards and preparing staff to work effectively in a global environment has become a necessity for government and business. But cross-cultural skills development is often reserved for people working internationally while understanding the protocol and cultural dynamics of working with First Nations groups are neglected. Yet respecting First Nations protocol can be a fundamental component of developing meaningful working relationships with Aboriginal people and groups. This session provided an introduction to First Nations protocol and pointed out some of the most common 'pitfalls'.

#### First Nations Protocol

Brenda Ireland Coordinator Aboriginal Programs British Columbia Institute of Technology 3700 Willington Avenue Burnaby, BC V5G 3H2 Phone: (604) 451-6901

Phone: (604) 451-6901 E-mail: bireland@bcit.ca

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

It's important to put this into perspective. Elder Bob has talked of feelings of anger, self pity, revenge, guilt, and remorse. These are all emotions that keep us from moving forward. We have a shared history, it's everyone's history, and not taught in schools. But this is changing. I would like to give you a better understanding of situations in First Nation Communities.

Traditionally, education is a community's responsibility. Aunts and uncles taught skills, discipline and gave guidance. All of your aunts were your mum. Every child, 5-17, was removed from the community and placed into residential schools. There was a lack of parenting; babies had babies, there was a need for control and love. Kids were removed to prevent them from the harmful traditional influences of family.

The Indian agent was all powerful. He presided over band council meetings, controlled funds and farming operations, inspected homes for tidiness at any time, and determined trapping territories. We dealt with and understood colonization every day of our lives, but our young people don't know what happened. They walk around like lost souls.

We developed survival tactics; being silent and never wanting to draw attention. Shame, rage and guilt are prevalent feelings. Some might seek control. Being Indian meant alcoholism, abuse, and violence. We have the highest spousal and sexual abuse rates of any segment of society. Some have been driven to deviant behavior to survive pain. It is hard to cope with someone who has no value. We go through denial of our own identity, history and ancestors to be accepted. There is a message that we're not okay. Given our history, it's amazing we're all not on Hastings Street, carrying this all with us. This is not an excuse, just

reality - we've developed a lifestyle of victimization.

How de we give spirits back? We want you to understand what it means to be a First Nations person.

## Aboriginal governance in BC:

Every 2 years, you can now vote off reserve in band elections. Tribal councils are voluntary. They may not have legal author to speak for a nation, unless explicitly stated. Be careful who you're dealing with; Assembly of First Nations, national organizations, or summits. 70% of bands in BC support the treaty process, but the Union of BC Indian Chiefs (UBCIC) does not. Know whose territory you are on and whether they're Summit or UBCIC.

The protocol is: respect and lead with your heart.

How do you communicate with First Nations? Develop relationships informally and unofficial at first, acknowledge that you're coming to their territory, ask permission, communicate with the hereditary chief, not the elected chief. Remember that everyone with white hair is not an elder.

# Day Two: Friday, April 20, 2001.

# Strengthening the "Headwaters to Coast" Stewardship Link

Greg Mallette
HCSP Regional Coordinator
Fisheries and Oceans Canada
360 - 555 West Hastings Street
Vancouver, BC V6B 5G3
Phone: (604) 666-1459

E-mail: malletteg@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

We must take an "ecosystem approach" to management. In the case of salmon, the ecosystem takes them along a closed loop that stretches from the ocean to the upper watershed. If we are to sustain salmon populations and habitat, we must build a community around the needs of salmon.

We must go beyond building the capacity in specific geographic communities and build linkages between the people living in communities all along the salmon ecosystem. We must build an understanding between the harvesters of salmon on the coast and the people who effect fish habitat inland. We must evolve from being "communities of interests" and "geographic locations" to becoming a "community for salmon".

Understanding the "interior-coast" linkage by viewing how people interact with:

- Coho
- Sockeye
- Chinook

Developing a mutual understanding of the needs of salmon and the people who reside all along the ecosystem is a complex task. There are multiple jurisdictions:

- International (Canada and US)
- Federal (Fisheries Act)
- Provincial (regulating land use)
- Aboriginal (rights and title)
- Private property rights (farmers, loggers, developers, etc.)

The challenges to all of us:

To build an understanding that healthy up river fish habitat is a key to making the coastal fisheries possible and ensuring the long term survival of coastal communities

Up river land users and managers have little incentive to protect habitat because much of the benefits of land stewardship goes to those who harvest fish. There is little payback for upriver restoration work if there are few fish returning to use it.

HCSP is committed to addressing these challenges and building the necessary stewardship linkages.

How do we do it?

- Sponsoring exchanges of key community leaders from the coast and interior
- To build an understanding of the linkages and challenges of protecting the resource in both areas -- to see how the "other half" lives
- Stewards, Community Partners and others are encouraged to help identify the influential people in various communities
- We are looking for partners to help share the cost and deliver the concept

Examples of the types of exchanges that could be sponsored:

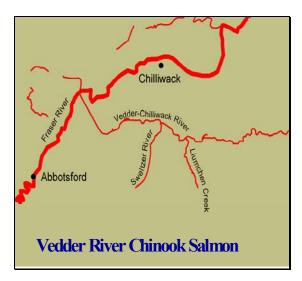
- A commercial fisher from a coastal community exchanging with a rancher/logger form the interior
- A fishing guide form Langara Island exchanging with an interior logger/rancher/farmer
- A Delta based commercial fisher exchanging with an upstream placer miner, or a First Nation representative
- A person engaged in habitat restoration in a populated area exchanging with a habitat protection advocate from the interior
- After the exchanges have been completed, we could sponsor a workshop bringing these influential community people together to address the challenges

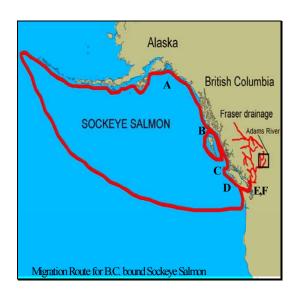
We are open to other suggestions. I am looking for interested individuals to help design and implement the "headwaters to coast" stewardship initiative. I am encouraging those who are interested to call me: (604) 666-1459.

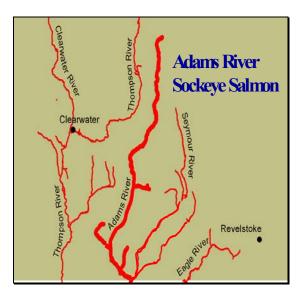












- 79 -

# Governance of Watersheds in the Pacific Region

Lisa De Goes
HCSP Stewardship Coordinator
Fisheries and Oceans Canada
360 - 555 West Hastings Street
Vancouver, BC V6B 5G3
Phone: (604) 666-1138
E-mail: degoesl@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

## **Background:**

- In order to fulfil the HCSP objectives of "watershed management and planning" and "providing technical information", the Watershed and Fish Planning Committee was formed. This Committee is comprised of:
  - Area Coordinators
  - RHQ Support Staff
  - DFO Land-use planning unit

The Watershed and Fish Planning Committee objectives are to:

- Provide the legal framework and administrative environment with respect to land and water management in Pacific Region.
- Develop a "cookbook" for watershed planning.

•

It was quickly ascertained that this was way too large a project!!!!! Therefore, the Committee decided to create a smaller manual for watershed governance, titled:

# Governance of Watershed in Pacific Region: A Review of the Legislative and Administrative Arrangements and Planning Processes Effecting Fish Habitat, and Land and Water Use, in the Pacific Region

The document is divided into three main sections: Introduction, Legislation and Administration, and Planning Processes.

- 1. The **Introduction** provides a background to the document and includes:
- Overview of the manual explanation of the content, how to find things, and a description of the manual's "set-up"
- Definition of watershed
- Background to the Canadian legal system
- Glossarv
- Index of agencies that are involved with watershed governance

#### 2. Legislation and Administration

This section is further sub-divided into 6 sub-sections:

- Federal
- Provincial
- Local government
- First Nations
- Yukon
- Inter-governmental

Within the six previously mentioned sub-sections, there are four categories for each piece of legislation or administrative processes. For example, the section on Federal Legislation includes:

- Generic description
  - What it is and who does it.
- Strategic application
  - Theoretically, how it could be used.
- Case studies
  - How it has been used.
- Background information and contacts

#### 3. Planning Processes

- Federal
- Provincial
- Local government
- First Nations
- Yukon
- Inter-governmental

#### **Document Status**

• The sections on federal and provincial legislation are currently undergoing review. The sections on federal and provincial planning and local government legislation and planning have a completed draft. Everything else is under development.

## Design

• The document will be web-based and housed on the Stewardship Centre web site: <a href="https://www.stewardshipcentre.org">www.stewardshipcentre.org</a>. It will be a "living" document, undergoing revision as new information becomes available.

•

# Stewardship Centre

Sara Muir
Case Study Coordinator
Stewardship Centre
2357 Main Mall, UBC
Vancouver, BC V6T 1Z4
Phone: (604) 822-5148

E-mail: smuir@interchange.ubc.ca

The Stewardship Centre is a place where anyone with an interest in stewardship can obtain helpful information. To access the Stewardship Series publications and relevant on-line databases visit www.stewardshipcentre.org

## On-Line Library includes:

## Demonstration Projects

• Stewardship techniques demonstrated on the land and in the water

#### Case Studies

- Explain how stewardship principles have been applied
- Indicate how stewardship objectives have been achieved
- Outline challenges experienced
- Identify partnerships involved

Both demonstration projects and case studies follow a standard template and have a searchable database. They also describe stewardship in a broad range of habitats. The on-line library will provide convenient access and easy printouts.

Do you have stewardship demonstration projects or case studies that would help you demonstrate community stewardship and help others learn? We encourage you to identify them and let us know – we may be able to help you author one soon!

# Building Linkages Between Community, First Nations, Government and Industry

One resource, multiple values and interests. How do we, as stewards, get groups that traditionally may have had conflict or tension with each other to work together in the interest of fish habitat conservation? The objectives of this session were to:

- ★ Profile approaches that community, First Nations, industry and government have taken to initiate positive partnerships with each other and how that is making a difference in protection/restoration of habitat
- ★ Identify barriers to partnership building and provide suggestions as to how to overcome these barriers.
- ★ Highlight advantages of building linkages.

This session had four break out groups based on organization. Pat Matthew and Lee Hesketh presented in the "Community" session; Paul Simpson and Gordon Prescott presented in the "Industry" session; Jake Duncan presented in the "Yukon" session; and Rick and Susan McKamey and Tom Rutherford presented in the "Government" session.

Contents	Presenter
First Nation's Perspective	Pat Matthew
A Rancher's Perspective	Lee Hesketh
Columbia Bithulithic	Paul Simpson
"It wasn't a fish project, it was a people project"	Gordon Prescott
Yukon River Test Fisheries	Jake Duncan
Local Government Perspectives	Rick McKamey
	Chief Susan McKamey
A Community Advisor's Perspective	Tom Rutherford

## First Nation's Perspective

Pat Matthew HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Shuswap Nation Fisheries Commission 215 - 355 Yellowhead Hwy Kamloops, BC V2H 1H1 Phone: (250) 828-9764

E-mail: pmatthew@idmail.com

(The following text is adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### First Nations Role in the Process

- build capacity in fisheries management
- Bands cannot manage on Reserves alone
- need to work with others who use and care for watershed resources
- practice for future governance of the land and resources
- understand complexities of land and resource planning that will involve other partners

## Bonaparte Band's History in Fisheries

- Salmon Stock Assessment
  - steelhead, chinook and coho adult salmon enumeration
- Fish Habitat Restoration

#### Watershed History in Fisheries

- Bonaparte Fishway (1989)
- Bonaparte Dam (Bonaparte Water Community)
- process not linked to Regional Land Use Plans

#### Starting Point in the Watershed Planning Process

- frustrated landowners in the watershed
- restoration failures, no communication between agencies and communities
- education workshop (Salmon River WR)
- proposal to Thompson Basin Fisheries Council (TBFC) Seeds of Stewardship program by Band

## Watershed Planning Workshop

- education session on watershed planning
- case history of Alouette River (T. Cadieux)
- facilitated workshop to develop a six month action plan

#### Bonaparte Watershed Stewardship Society Formed

- Board of Directors with Band participation
- restoration proposals developed by group and Band
- eventual development of a recovery plan

#### Ainsworth Interagency Technical Working Group

- MOF, MAFF, Band, Shuswap Nation Fisheries Commission (SNFC), DFO
- formed to develop Watershed Restoration Plan for our watershed
- Ainsworth Lumber provided a map and seed funding for projects

#### Bonaparte Watershed Stewardship Society (BWSS)

- education projects (plant propagation with local schools)
- developing list of potential restoration sites
- education workshops on riparian management / stream flows
- dealing with watershed issues (i.e. Bonaparte Dam operation, Sensitive Streams)
- Society developing contact list to inform landowners of the watershed group

## Linkages built with other groups?

- Band is a board member on the society, hosts meetings and is proponent for proposals
- P. Matthew and S. Bennett attend technical working group and society meetings
- local schools are engaged through planting and educational projects
- contact list has been established with Regional District and other watershed groups

#### Key Elements that Make a Difference Today?

- a strong chair and board of directors (well organized)
- excellent support from industry; seed funding and map resources
- accessing expertise and contacts from the group; school teachers / accountant

#### Have Linkages Increased Fish Habitat Conservation or Management?

- on-the-ground restoration projects FsRBC / HRSEP
- discussions started about where and what type of restoration should occur
- interest in integrated management (what are the roots of fisheries problems habitat or marine survival?)

## Skeetchestn Band's History in Fisheries

- Salmon Stock Assessment
  - steelhead, chinook and coho adult salmon enumeration
- Juvenile downstream trapping
- Fish habitat restoration
- Community Economic Development Program (CEDP) Hatchery since 1983

## Skeetchestn Band's involvement in Watershed Planning (Deadman River)

- initiated (1993) and leads a watershed planning process
- issues are addressed as they arise (mining, logging, sensitive streams)
- improvement district and the Band are key players in the watershed
- LRUP hosted by band for the watershed

#### Skeetchestn Band Watershed Ecosystem Project 2000

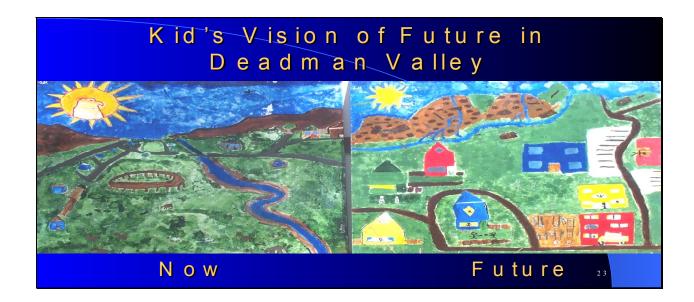
- to identify a vision for the Band and community
- workshops hosted at the Band and local community
- Band Natural Resources Department will work with concerns identified by watershed group
- local forest companies provide resources via a communications committee (maps, restoration data)

## Starting Points in the Relationship?

- tree planting work parties with local landowners and environmental organizations
- increased communications / relationships between Band and community
- Band evolved as a leader in habitat restoration

#### Additional Benefits?

- ranchers now approach Band for assistance in riparian restoration
- linkages between forest companies, Band and community are developing
- community now wants a proactive approach to addressing environmental issues (Sensitive Streams)



# CBCBCB

## A Rancher's Perspective

Lee Hesketh HCSP Stewardship Coordinator BC Cattlemen's Association PO Box 32

Lumby, BC V0E 2G0 Phone: (250) 547-6586

E-mail: regenn@attcanada.net

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

The present conflicts between ranchers and government (DFO) are based on the traditional practices of the ranchers and the inability of government representatives to respect the rancher's methods of sustaining their livelihoods.

The ranching industry is based on tradition, so changing philosophies is inherently difficult. Practical needs always come first. Dealing with ranchers requires understanding. Ranchers feel as though they are continuously receiving negative feedback and accusations from urban dwellers. This is frustrating to them because they do not feel that urban residents have a clear enough idea of what is going on in the rural areas to adequately form an opinion and much less criticise the ranchers for their practices.

There is a crucial need for remediation between DFO and the ranchers. In order for such a task to be accomplished it is necessary for DFO to understand the plight of the ranchers and treat them with respect. Both parties must be willing to look at the current need for watershed rehabilitation from each other's viewpoint. This means that ranchers must understand that their traditional practices could withstand positive implementation of new management methods and in accordance, DFO must realise that ranchers are the most knowledgeable tool they possess in terms of finding answers to specific problems in various areas.

Introduce knowledge on how ranchers can change. Ranchers will not be bought by the "motherhood" issue. Economics is a key selling point, and restoration is very expensive. First contact will be somewhat unpleasant, as ranchers have many grievances already and are not generally affiliated with other groups. Control of resource is a major issue.

The most important goal of DFO must be to relate positive watershed practices on ranch land to economic incentives. DFO will be most successful at attaining watershed management goals if it can convince the ranchers that they are likely to save money in the long run by implementing conservation/restoration practices.

CBCBCB

#### Columbia Bithulithic

Paul Simpson District Manager Columbia Bitulithic PO Box 2067 Clearbrook, BC V2T 3T8 Phone: (604) 856-7794

E-mail: npsimpson@uniserve.com

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Columbia Bithulithic has been in the paving industry throughout the Lower Mainland since 1910. The first location was on Granville Island. I started working for them in 1975, right out of high school. The company became part of a Canada wide group of companies. As of January, it is now part of Lafarge.

I now work in Abbotsford. We have a 60 acre gravel pit that we moved into in the early 1970s. In the late 1980's the city asked, as a favour, to dig a ditch across back of our property to drain a water pool into a creek. We dug the ditch for them to get along with our government, which is important.

This ditch drained a restored mine to our north. Low and behold to be informed that it is a fish bearing stream, which had endangered fish in it. When it rained heavily, a lot of sedimentation washed into the creek. We had a lot to learn, after it was brought to our attention. We wanted to correct it. The fish started going up the ditch, so it became a problem for us. We asked permission to relocate the ditch, but there was no way because it was fish bearing. Some of those fish were listed.

In November of 1998, researchers from UBC came out to study the Salish sucker, and we gave them permission to come on our property. They had a DFO person with them. Sediment was getting in the creek, which concerned them, which made us concerned. We had started to restore that part of the pit. We wanted to move the ditch to an area that had already been mined and restored.

After we talked about it for a bit, we got a verbal ok to go ahead with moving it. That way, it would not be in danger. We hired Scott Resource and Environmental Consulting to design the creek. They suggested that maybe it was a good idea to move the ditch. We could turn this into something exciting for the researcher, for us and for all concerned. Maybe it was a good idea.

With DFO's blessing, we started preparation of the grade. At the back, there was a gradient that did not work, because of a reclamation plan, so the city became involved to look at the changes in our reclamation plan. It took about 6 months of moving earth to build the elevation for the new tributary.

It was basically one guy who built the whole thing in about a month. We (all the players) had given direction to his construction. This was the only stream ever designed with the endangered fish in mind, so we have a lot of pools, boulders, large woody debris, and cutbacks. The UBC researchers could create real experiments and experimental design by putting some fish in some ponds and not in others using fish fences, etc.

The City of Abbotsford is now very co-operative because we built the new tributary. The tributary has a 45m setback, enclosed with a barbed wire. The whole thing is ditched, so it should be okay during floods. It should be able to handle up to 10 times the regular water flow.

We did all of this in 7 months. It was fast tracked it to fit with the August 15 deadline for dace and sucker. They worked hard to get water into the channel before that date.

Underground pipes are used to drain the surface water so it won't drain overland and cause undo sedimentation.

The UBC researchers put fish fences up, so they had a totally controlled area to monitor all fish coming in and out. It is great to know as a company, how many are using it. It continues to be monitored today. The employees who worked on this were bringing their wives to show it off. We all took ownership of it.

Again, the UBC researchers were making this work. The Pepin Brook Streamkeepers were involved and very supportive. We did not really involve them till it was working. We put the water in the channel during the August long weekend, and 2 months later, we had 9 coho spawning in there. It does not take long.

MELP and DFO were also supportive. Scott Resources did a great job and were willing to work with the UBC researchers. The local boy scout groups took ownership of the project as well. They took donated cuttings and planted them. There have been 4 planting days since. The scouts did a mall display of the project. It raised awareness in our community. Local community members and MLAs have been out several times.

It was truly a group effort with everyone getting to know each other. The researchers use our fridge for dyes and everything. The research has been so rewarding. A group gets together once a month to discuss Pepin Brook (it only stays in Canada for 5 km) because the new tributary drains into it.

Lots of fish are coming in; coho and cutthroats. Smolts are leaving, all healthy and in good condition. Neighbours and community got involved. One woman donated her greenhouse down the road for plantings. Staff manned a BBQ tent for the planting days. We have, as the gravel industry, received recognition in the local press. It has also been very rewarding for the company to work with the neighbours.

I've given lots of tributary tours for elementary schools and have started including our operations in this to show where roads come from. We can do the right thing and turn it back to nature when we leave. BCIT, Douglas College, UBC professors, DFO, MELP, staff tours, anyone. We try to accommodate.

I got involved with the Pepin Brook Streamkeepers through my neighbour, that works for a competing gravel operator. We meet once per month, and I have met many great people there. Pepin Brook is only about 4-5 km, all in Canada. I'm so impressed with their membership. I am vested in the Pepin system doing well. Comembers have been successful in getting all the local stakeholders out to the meetings and seem dedicated to cleaning it up.

Some largemouth bass live in the three ponds behind us. Bass is an invasive species, and they are voracious, thriving in the ponds in the back. We turned the first two ponds to streams and made the third smaller. We have a bass eradication program going. We have a couple of other approaches going. We have destroyed up to about 10, 000 juvenile bass to this point. The fish fences are very helpful in that.

#### **Question Period**

**Question:** Are there plans to get the south of the border people out to work on this?

**Simpson:** We are trying to go with that. As yet, nothing is happening.

Question: This must have been expensive, did you get external funding?

Simpson: We have a fund, and let's just say that I depleted it.

Question: How big are the bass in there?

**Simpson:** The bass anglers group were upset and wanted to live transfer them to a nearby lake, but there are lots of bass there already.

Question: What happened to the old ditch?

**Simpson:** It is almost filled in, but we use it as water control right now for storm water overflow. We have learned how to build a proper settling pond. In the heavy rain, we have noticed that the water does not flow into Pepin. We mine right up to it. I also accessed more gravel reserves by moving the ditch.

**Question:** Your parent company has had a history of insult. What is the reaction of the managers at Lefarge? **Simpson:** They have taken lots of knocks. They want to change their image in the worst way. They have grown a lot. They desperately want to do the right thing. They have done some good restorations as well. They have a recreation lake that is good.

Question: Have you had much interest or success with fellow gravel producers?

**Simpson:** Most want to do the right thing. Some have been doing the right thing for years already. Some don't want to do it. Our neighbour, who is a competitor, got me involved with the Streamkeepers. Other industry groups have done similar projects, but not so large. For years, we were told no, and were not allowed to do it. Once we got approval and open-minded people, it moved very quickly. It was a drainage ditch that was less than 10 years old.

Question: How reluctant was your staff at first? Do they refer to it as a ditch or stream? Simpson: They call it the "trib". They were all very happy, and we had a naming party. It is called Salish Creek, after the suckers. Some call in the water level gages while driving by on the loader. Now, they are upset at motorcycles coming in, even with the fences and signage.

**Comment:** In Ontario, the aggregate producers have an association to get money set aside for tonnage removal. They have tons of staff doing about a dozen projects each year. It is an ongoing process for them.

## CBCBCB

## "It wasn't a fish project, it was a people project."

J. Gordon Prescott
Projects Forester
Interfor
PO Box 280 - 1500 Highway 99
Squamish, BC V0N 3G0
Phone: (604) 892-2586

E-mail: gord\_prescott@interfor.com

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

There are a lot of similarities between Paul's discussion and mine. I work for Interfor (and choked on the bad press that they get). I guess I am here to talk about some of the good things we do.

In the late 1980s, the Steelhead Society of BC was threatening to sue us over widening a road that would sediment the Ashlu. Things have changed and now we have built a relationship with them. In 1992, I met with Reg and Pat Ahern of the Steelhead Society, and we went for a drive on the Squamish mainline to look for projects that could be done to encourage fish populations. We agreed on 5 or 6 projects, and before the day was out we were looking toward the future positively. We wanted to do results oriented stuff. Reg and

Pat both had contacts all over the system, who were really important in making this all work.

The first project was above the Elaho. It is a lovely creek that had been logged in the 50s or 60s. "Clean the crap out when you are done", was the regulation of the day. Driving a D9 Cat straight down was the preferred method. It is a spring fed creek, supporting coho, steelhead, Dolly Varden and cutthroat trout. We brought in collection of agencies: MoF, DFO, MELP, the local rod and gun club, Squamish First Nation, and BC Hydro. It was a weird collection of people. We got them all on board and took them on the tour. We wanted to resurrect the creek. We got a lot of support, but there was not the funding then that is available now.

We took ownership, contributing a week with an excavator. We had an engineering student work on the design. It was near the main line and very visible. The crews would drive by and wonder what was going on. When it was done, it was such a mess; dirty brown and trees in it. But, it cleared up, we seeded around the pond and planted alder. Soon the employees had a possessive nature about "the pond that Ted (the excavator) built".

It proved to the groups involved that we were serious this time. That pond was dug in the summer of 1993, and we began enhancement later that year. We flagged 1200m of the creek. Some sections were left the same, but we had ponds, root wads, trees, and boulders. It was done on a shoestring budget, just a short road to get our equipment in.

The day before it was due to start, we got a call, something about a section 7 or 9. Can you fax a letter saying you support this whole thing? I was led to believe that this would take several weeks or months to get done, but the Steelhead contacts called and got it through in 6 hours. We began work the next morning.

When you see that and understand the dynamics of it, it is scary. We got it done and it worked. We hold workshops ever year. Since the original project, we have added large woody debris and boulders, but we are not sure if we are up to optimum. We have a bit of a beaver problem in there.

Since that time, we have done about 15 projects. With the advent of the watershed program and the Steelhead Society Habitat Restoration Fund, we did the off channel creek on the Ashlu. If you don't give up on the bureaucratic system, it can work. This one was hard since it is private property. Off channels are much more practical. In the main creek, it is hard. Since that time, we have done several projects. The next day, there was a 20 pound spring salmon swimming in it. That is the inspiration I need. It works.

On one of the last Ashlu projects, they needed some large material, and wanted to purchase it. We drummed up to 6 or 7 truckloads of material that was stored garbage to us, but it was the right material for this creek. We would have to pay to get rid of it; and they were willing to pay for it. We just got money for trucking it to the site. We can stockpile some of these materials if we consciously look for the material and if we know ahead of time.

We take a lot of people on tours from all over the world. One stop is always a fish enhancement project that we have. People are amazed, particularly Europeans, at our regenerating forest, and they can't understand that we would cooperate with government and NGOs to work on such projects. Some don't expect that it would work, but it does. It is a matter of having the will and right people to do it.

It turns out it wasn't a fish project, but a people project.

We do a couple (at least one major) projects, using some of our FRBC allotment. Our company is involved in nature projects, all the companies are. We have done a poor job of conveying our efforts to the public.

When things turn around in the oceans, we have lots of stream habitat for them that is ready, with the right

mix of genetic material.

#### **Question Period**

**Question:** Should contacts be government or non-government? Or are the personalities involved the most important?

**Prescott:** I think that the personalities are important, if people don't want to get along, they won't get along. Take the brand off of the forehead of the people at the meetings and find the commonality – simply talk to people. When I first presented the project to my boss, a little after the law suit, he was unsupportive. He asked, "What is in it for me?" Well, I came back with it and it did pay off for us.

**Question:** Although restoration is important, we should focus on the protection of habitat. Do projects such as this help to change the behaviour of people on the ground [employees]?

**Prescott:** YES! But not just within our company. The physical works of protecting the environment will take a long time to get people in line. The riparian zone didn't exist 10 - 15 years ago, but we can work with it now. We did the best management practices that we knew at the time. As best management practices change, so does behaviour. Everything we (Interfor) do is on Crown Land. You own the land. We have to do what you perceive as better.

Question: On your private land, did you have to do a covenant?

**Prescott:** Not sure of the wording and all, but we had to "kiss ass" to make it all work. It would have had a limited impact on us. I had to sell that to my boss. It went from forestland, to spawning water right in the middle.

Question: I wonder if you have some ice breakers for working with forestry companies?

**Prescott:** I suggest you get a collection of people together to do it, don't know the numbers, but they get it going. By the time you get it going, you have 4 or 5, maybe those are the ones that want to get it done. We would have worked with anyone wanting to take part in all this. Currently, we will go with the Steelhead Society.

Question: Seems things worked out, when you went in the field, in work clothes. Was there commonality in that?

**Prescott:** Yeah, in our instance, we went out to have a chat. We both wanted to do these things, to take the brand off the forehead. Try, talk to people, it will work out.

Question: Have you had the opportunity to do any monitoring on your projects?

**Prescott:** I am not the right person to answer that. The Steelhead Society does that. Every year I get the magic no for the first pond.

**Question:** I work in the Kamloops area with First Nations. Interfor has been really great for us. I just wanted to point out this program, Innovative Forest Practices Agreement (IFPA), which gives flexibility in their FRBC funding. They use it for restoration and enhancement. Adams Lake Lumber has been great for involving First Nations, in enhancement and other projects. Have you had success with Squamish First Nations?

**Prescott:** We have had limited success, and are trying to hire some people for some of our work. We have lots of agreements. I can't give you positive results; for fish related projects. We have had some work with the Tsleil-waututh. We are working towards it, and this may just be infancy. It has to happen.

**Question:** Back to the section 9 thing. Was it because the Steelhead Society was able to pull the strings or was it the agencies wanting to help?

**Prescott:** I think it was some of both. There were some fairly "high up" names. I think when it came down to it; the approval came overnight, someone must have pulled some strings. I doubt it would have happened if

# CBCBCB

#### Yukon River Test Fisheries

Jake Duncan HCSP Habitat Steward Yukon Salmon Committee PO Box 844 Dawson City, YK V0B 1G0 Phone: (867) 993-6210 E-mail: jduncan@yknet.yk.ca

Hello, my name is Jake Duncan. I am a commercial salmon fisher from Dawson City, Yukon, which is in the traditional territory of the Tr'ondek Hwech'in First Nation.

I have been fishing salmon on the Yukon River and working on salmon restoration, stewardship and stock assessment projects for most of my adult life. In the past 10 years, I have seen relationships on the Yukon River develop from:

- Fishermen and DFO Officers holding screaming matches on the banks of the river,
- Commercial Fishers staging protest fisheries,
- DFO and First Nations <u>not</u> getting along let alone trusting one-another, or "sharing" information, and,
- Commercial Fishers and First Nations fighting over fishing sites and a "priority" in fisheries management...

In the past 10 years, I've seen these relationships evolve into:

- A relationship where all three of these entities (DFO, First Nations and commercial fishers) are working together towards a common goal.

The goal being: to wisely care for Yukon River salmon.

Last year, I was hired by the Yukon Salmon Committee through HCSP to be the Dawson area Habitat Steward. As a Habitat Steward, I have actively participated in this evolution and in one of the initiatives that has made these "evolutionary" linkages possible: **the Yukon Test Fisheries.** 

The Yukon River has arguably the longest salmon migration in the world. Salmon travel over 2000 miles when they return from the Bering Sea, to Teslin-Tlingit Country that borders British Columbia.

Most of you have probably heard about the Klondike region as a result of the Gold Rush during the beginning of the last century. Jack London, Robert Service and Pierre Burton have likely left you with harsh and romantic memories of the area...and of an era.

We don't generally think of the area's salmon resources or the people who depend on them, because of the almost complete overshadowing of this, by the gold mining history and the present-day economic reality, which is largely based on mining.

Historically, as one of our studies has found, the only management strategy for Canadian-origin Yukon River salmon <u>during this time</u> was to insure that all those who fished for them - pay a licensing fee.

Meanwhile...salmon played a large role in fueling the Gold Rush...by feeding the 30,000-plus newcomers to the area.

Despite the fact that you may not have heard about Yukon River salmon, to many people of the Yukon, salmon are essential to their physical and cultural well-being.

Historically, salmon may have been "managed" simply by selling fishing licenses, but the present-day management of Yukon River salmon now includes much more than this.

As a result of signing a comprehensive Land Claims Agreement, the Umbrella Final Agreement (UFA)...salmon are now "co-managed" by the Yukon Salmon Committee (which is a consensus-based committee made up from 50% native and 50% non-native people), DFO, individual First Nations governments, and, various Renewable Resource Councils. Regardless of the complexity of this new system of management in comparison to the old, the UFA has allowed for many collaborative processes to take place, which in turn has made "building linkages" a much easier task.

All of this is great, (collaborative processes, community-based management, building partnerships...etc) but the real problem in salmon management starts "technically" as we approach worst-case scenarios. The worst-case-scenario (or the "dilemma") is: when we approach serious conservation concerns.

This is where the need for Test Fisheries starts.

#### The dilemma:

Salmon are managed in the Yukon technically by way of a mark-recapture program. DFO has been running a program in the Yukon Territory since 1983. The mark-recapture program is a statistically-based fisheries management tool that estimates run-size or run-abundance.

In-season fisheries allocations (as in...if, when and how much people are allowed to fish) are based on the abundance of salmon. This fisheries management tool is dependant on data from the commercial fishery to form its statistical analysis of run-abundance. In English, this means: DFO needs information from actual catches to tell how many fish are in the river.

So.....what happens when the run of salmon is too small to allow any catches?

Excuse the pun, but it's a bit of a catch-22 scenario wouldn't you say? *And bit of a dilemma for fisheries managers.* 

Of course in this situation, it's a bit of a dilemma for other people besides just Fisheries Managers.

As a commercial fisher, what are YOU supposed to do? The only natural thing you should DO to wisely care for salmon in this situation...is to NOT DO anything. Having a personal or collective investment in something, and having the ability to realize any kind of potential removed; leaves you with personal and collective ownership of a problem, not an industry.

What if you were an aboriginal fisher who, besides having a serious personal and collective need for salmon to support your physical and cultural survival, has a Right to fish salmon -- and there are none to fish? You'd be in a dilemma too, *not to mention being a little pissed-off.* Having a constitutionally protected right to fish zero

fish, hardly furthers, or, flourishes your cultural or physical survival.

Doesn't matter what has been agreed to in terms of Land Claims or at the annual Management Plan meeting, if there are no fish...there are no fish...there are no fish...there's really nothing for the Fish Managers to do either? So they're in there too!

You ARE already in it together. But what do you do?

You've got Commercial Fishers who have this investment in fishing, that relies on actually going fishing for it to be realized,

You've got Aboriginal people with serious NEEDS, not to mention RIGHTS... (not to mention their investment). You've got a department of people who are personally and collectively tasked with caring for the long-term health of the salmon run standing there without the information to do the job properly.

What do you do with all these NEEDS and a situation that will not meet them, let alone satisfy them?

Right about now, you could all head off in different directions.

You could also start focusing on the "lowest-common denominator" or the common features of the group as a whole. The common features here ARE the NEEDS...the need for fish to catch, eat and manage. You've got to find a creative solution that will address the needs in each of these groups.

But how will you do this?

You've got to go backwards first...before you go forwards. "Backwards" to truly understand the needs in each one of these groups, and "forwards" towards a solution that addresses those needs -- given the situation: you must do this together. And remember in doing it (or in the "process") you will get and give trust and respect. This will start simply because you are exercising trust and respect by being able to focus on more than your own needs.

In our case, we organized Test Fisheries. The alternative would have been to do nothing, or, a bunch of things separately, and...IS that the <u>BEST thing for the fish</u> in the BIG Picture?

The solution focused on the lowest-common-denominator.

It focused on each partner's NEEDS. And from there: it built a common goal.

The Test Fisheries provided employment to Commercial Fishers in low-returning years, or years in which conservation-based management would not allow a commercial fishery to take place. The fishery provided a way for commercial fishers to participate in, or be a part of, the management of salmon; for which they care for...very much. Their livelihoods are tied to the long-term health of the resource, by participating in the test fisheries they are contributing to the management and overall care of Yukon River Salmon. Commercial fishers go to work with a religious zeal. They connect to the resource daily, harvesting fish from the land and the water to provide food for people to eat. They don't produce widgets in a factory; their needs reflect this.

So the Test Fishery addresses commercial fishers needs by providing employment and by providing a "window" in the care and protection of the resource that not only defines their livelihoods, but in which their livelihoods depend.

The Test Fishery has provided some employment to First Nation people too. It has also provided fish in years when they have been very scarce. The fish that have been caught in these test fisheries have been shared

with First Nations all along the Yukon River and throughout the Yukon Territory, again, in years where fish have been hard to find and conservation has been a real concern. First Nations have shared these fish with other First Nations people for their physical and cultural subsistence use. The long-term health of Yukon River Salmon is intrinsic to the long-term physical and cultural health of Yukon First Nation people...caring for salmon, to them, is second nature.

So the Test Fishery has addressed their needs by providing some employment, and more importantly: fish, the main ingredient to their physical and cultural existence.

Finally...the Test Fishery has provided the information that DFO requires to fulfill their need to care for the long-term health of the resource.

In the process, the Test Fisheries have built relations between First Nations, industry and government, connecting or "linking" the pieces of the puzzle together.

In the management of fish and wildlife rarely do we actually manage fish or wildlife, rather: we manage effects to them. The biggest and most manageable effect is people.

Including DFO...WE ARE THESE PEOPLE.

I'd like to stop here a minute to let you think about this scenario...

I'm guessing that most of you have not heard about our Test Fisheries before this presentation. Images of Commercial Fishers and First Nation people working together, even fishing from the same boat, sharing information with DFO and sharing fish with First Nation people from all over the Yukon, just aren't as catchy as the violent confrontations the media picks up from places like Burnt Church. That is unfortunate. The media may not find our Test Fisheries very sensational, but they have been a real success.

In this collaborative solution: the sum of the whole is greater than its parts. Meaning: the result is more than what each group could have done, had they gone in their own direction. The solution has given the partnership strength...strength that can now be used for other issues and challenges.

The partnership (commercial fishers, First Nations and DFO) teaches conservation and stewardship to youths at the "First Fish" camp.

Children come to the camp to learn about First Nation fishing methods and values, commercial fishing techniques and things like: tying nets and boat safety. They learn about scientific knowledge, such as salmon lifecycles and juvenile habitat requirements. After connecting with the resource for a week, and after they have customarily given their "First Fish" away to elders: the children leave the camp as young adults.

The partnership works on salmon restoration projects in the Tr'ondek Hwech'in Traditional Territory. This project is part of a much broader salmon restoration plan for the area and fosters conservation and stewardship in the community.

# CBCBCB

## **Local Government Perspectives**

Rick McKamey Manager Community Futures Development Corporation of North Fraser 32386 Fletcher Avenue Mission, BC V2V 5T1 Phone: (604) 826-6252

E-mail: rmckamey@northfraser.org

## Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition beginnings

Community Futures Development Corporation (CFDC) of North Fraser received Fisheries Activity funding and support through the Western Economic Diversification Department (WEDD) and Fisheries and Oceans Canada in 1997. The two federal ministries united and co-funded Fisheries Legacy Trust as a pseudo government arm to deal with displaced fishers through economic initiatives. Fisheries Legacy Trust also encouraged communities to develop greater capacity that could enhance quality decisions regarding habitat, environment and community needs. All this was incorporated into the Pacific Fisheries Restructuring Initiatives and supported through the Mifflin Plan and the Anderson Funds.

Community Futures of North Fraser initiated a comprehensive plan that would encourage and support a community conservation council. We set an initial meeting with all stakeholders of the communities of the Fraser Valley and facilitated a process that soon became known as the Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition.

This project was co-developed with 5 local First Nation communities. The initiation meeting identified the value of a united approach to restructuring the way we deliver fish activities, economically and environmentally.

It established a common vision. It established a united approach. And more importantly recognized the issues and concerns of all stake holders.

The successes are well documented with the well-organized Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition

## **Government Supports**

As a pseudo government organization CFDC has offered in-kind, monitory and the secretariat support to the table. In its capacity CFDC has been successful at encouraging greater support of all agencies WEDD, DFO, Environment Canada, HRDC, MELP, MAFF, Ministry of Forests, Fisheries Renewal BC, Forest Renewal BC, First Nations, Municipalities of Agassiz, Mission, Abbottsford, Chilliwack and Hope and Fraser Valley Regional District, have all been active participants and have offered in-kind, technical and monitory support.

Government recognizes the need for greater community participation in planning and development of restructuring initiatives. Community participation develops greater awareness of issues and decisions made to mitigate impacts.

Valuable partnerships flourish through combined strengths. Past indifferences have been greatly driven by the lack of awareness and understanding of needs of all sectors. The strengthening partnerships developed through the process have been largely attributed to the trust developed and created by the united approach, and open and honest sharing of information.

First Nation partnerships within the activities have grown to remarkable levels. Support is ongoing and continuing to grow. The open sharing of information has potential to develop trusts that will further enhance greater opportunities. This is a process of true consultation. The Coalition recognizes the Supreme Court Decision of Delgamuukw, and the rights to lands and title. It recognizes the need of open and honest communication and consultation. This is exercised regularly at all meetings of the Coalition. Consultation leads to undivided support and elevated participation of First Nations. Their goal is that of the same as all community partners. The needs to preserve, protect, and enhance the environmental values of the regions and to enhance fish populations.

# $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}$

## **Local Government Perspectives**

Susan McKamey Elected Chief Lakahahmen First Nation 41290 Lougheed Highway Deroche, BC V0M 1G0

Phone: (604) 826-7976

E-mail: susan@lakahahmen.com

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I can't speak for other Bands, but I will speak about how partnerships have been working for Lakahahmen First Nation. There was a slough dying before our eyes. We recognized that our challenges were too big for our Band to handle alone, so we formed a partnership with Community Futures.

Removing "political hats" is necessary to work on restoring/protecting habitat. We are people with a common vision. I helped develop the Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition which is represented by people in the forest industry, DFO, Community Futures, and the dyking authority. There are now over 300 members.

Participation in partnerships provides access to technical resources that would not otherwise be available. We were also able to write proposals together and not duplicate our efforts. There can also be a cross cultural exchange. Others can take the knowledge of elders and we can use Western science. There is still much prejudice in my community, but the table is changing both ways.

I'm still learning after 3 years of being on the Fraser River Panel. It can get very technical. I go back to my community to make decisions on fishing.

Get involved with First Nations in your communities.

# CBCBCB

## Building Linkages: A Community Advisor's Perspective

Tom Rutherford Community Advisor Fisheries and Oceans Canada Box 241 - 230 Underwood Street Duncan, BC V9L 3X3 Phone: (250) 746-5137

E-mail: rutherfordt@dfo-mpo.gc.ca

## Why waste time with partnerships...

- Your organization (First Nation, government agency, NGO, conservation group, etc.) does NOT have the resources to meet its fish and fish habitat conservation goals
  - People, time, money, expertise, permits...
- It's a big world out there other groups of people share some of your goals (These people have stuff (and skills) that you don't!)
- Working with other groups can help YOUR organization reach its goals!!!!!
- Strength in numbers does not just work for schooling fish.....

BOTTOM LINE: Your organization can do good work without partnerships, but can do better work with them. This applies particularly to the government!!!!

#### Community Advisor approach

• The only 3 things you need to know about community advisors (and the success we've had is a direct result of these three things):

#### 1) Client Driven

As Fisheries and Oceans professionals, Community Advisors (CAs) work with communities to help them realize their own goals relating to fish and fish habitat conservation and restoration.

This is a subtle process. A unique approach for a senior resource management agency. We act as facilitators and true public servants. At times, there is tremendous resistance from other agency people. Having said this, it is our job to mould the aspirations of our partners into effective and rational biological programs. By acknowledging and supporting the aspirations and expertise of our community partners, we are able to instill a sense of ownership – stewardship. This is the key to the future of the fisheries resource – senior level resource management agencies will never have the resources to do the job on our own.

#### 2) Area Specific

Community programs are delivered on a client driven basis so the program varies with area.

- We do not have a "policy" that dictates how we focus our program. Program priorities are set in consultation with the community.
- Here again, the value of the sense of "ownership" of the programs and the watershed is of incredible value in the big picture.
- Able to build a relationship of trust in the community No mean trick for a government guy!!! (Revenue Canada)

#### 3) Stewardship Ethic

The value of our community partnerships is much more that the value of the habitat restored or the map product completed or the salmon run rebuilt. The value of community involvement is its ability to instil a sense of stewardship in the people that are involved in all of these activities (and more).

I cannot emphasis this point enough. If communities assume the responsibility for stewarding fish and fish habitat:

- Things are going to get better
- Communities needs are being met
- Our jobs become much easier!

#### GOOD PARTNERSHIPS BENEFIT EVERYBODY

CAs engaging the community in technical partnerships and watershed education have facilitated the development of a sense of community ownership which leads to assuming responsibility.

A community can act as a much better advocate for fish and fish habitat than regulatory agency.

e.g. Queen Charlotte Islands (QCI) forest harvest – government creek or development in watershed

## What kind of partners?

- Wide variety of participants in the program, involvement varies with area
- 12 yrs. as CA on QCI involvement from forest industry workers, commercial fisherman, First Nations, hook and bullet boys, students, and environmentalists.
- On southern Vancouver Island there is a higher proportion of retired people and service organizations, plus all of the above
- These people bring a wide variety of expertise and skills to bear on projects to benefit fish and fish habitat (few examples)
  - Skyline on QCI
  - Navy divers in Victoria
- These people bring skills and expertise to projects that we (DFO) don't have!

Partnerships – everyone benefits –

- There are large areas of overlap and common agenda between DFO and Communities
- There is a tremendous amount of capacity in community we (DFO) have a lot of technical expertise but we are not experts in all fields
- Very humbling experience for me working with community.......

#### What kind of benefits to fish and fish habitat

The original hook was to provide individuals a chance to get involved in "hands on" projects. We now have a suite of programs we support in the field.

- We now deliver the most popular environmental education curriculum in the province "Salmonids in the Classroom" and support fish and watershed educational programming in hundreds and hundreds of schools. The school district shares cost of support. We benefit, because it is our message and they benefit because of a quality educational opportunity. 1 000 000 students have been through our curriculum. That is one in four British Colombians.
- 2. We support a "Streamkeepers" program that provides the training and tools for community groups to implement technically defensible watershed stewardship programs. Through this partnership, the

community buys itself a seat at the decision making table and we collect quality, technical information. Both partners are meeting their goals and the resource is benefitting.

- 3. Other projects undertaken by Fisheries and Oceans public partners and supported by our Community Advisors now include habitat restoration, stock assessment, stock enhancement, habitat assessment, inventory, and mapping, and various awareness/education initiatives.
- 4. We are also extending our program delivery to include the marine area through such programs as "Shorekeepers" and "Reefkeepers".

With the exception of enforcement, public involvement groups now support all fields of activity carried out by DFO professionals on the West Coast.

#### DFO WOULD BE DOING NONE OF THIS WORK WITHOUT THESE PARTNERSHIPS!

# To close, the Community Advisor perspective part of my presentation -

- The unique relationship between the CA's and the community has provided the opportunity for a tremendous amount of good work being done over the past 21 years and I can tell you that I'm very very proud to be associated with the community groups I've worked with and their considerable achievements.
- As a government guy I'm kind of riding along on the coattails of their successes and it's been a great ride.....
- I've learned a lot more from the people I've worked with than vice versa!!!!!

# SO TO FINISH UP LETS TALK GENERALITIES......

# Partnership do's and don'ts

- Ways to make sure partnerships to protect and conserve fish and fish habitat work:
  - Be honest and up front
  - Be very clear about your goals
  - Take some time
  - Be open to new ideas
  - Realize those issues for which partnerships work for your group (and on those that don't)
  - Respect your partners/don't lose sight of your goals
  - Share the Glory!
- Ways to make sure partnerships don't work.....
  - Insist on driving the bus at all times (power and control......)
  - Don't live up to commitments
  - Change course in mid stream
  - Take the credit, lay the blame....
  - Withhold information from partners

# ALL THESE ARE SIMPLE THINGS, ALL ARE INCREDIBLY IMPORTANT

#### WRAP UP

I Linkages between DFO and Community Partners, as supported by decentralized Community Advisors, focusing on technical projects, awareness, and education, have resulted in real benefits for

fish and fish habitat in B.C. for over 20 years. THIS IS A FACT.

II Public involvement programming has set the stage for Fisheries and Oceans Canada to implement a new level of community partnership in order to satisfy the desire of an enlightened and empowered public to get involved in large scale watershed planning processes.

The prototype of this new level of partnership is HCSP:

- its not perfect
- it wasn't around 15 years ago
- I can only speak for my area, but HCSP employees are a tremendously talented and motivated crew that are doing a great job.

I predict that in one form or another DFO will continue to head down this path – whether we're pushing it, or being pulled, or being dragged – I think it's a good thing and I hope that Community Advisors are going to be part of it.

Thank you.

# Role of Restoration in Stewardship

Contents

Introduction

Greg Mallette

What is the state of restoration? How often is it being used?

How effective is restoration in rebuilding salmon habitat and salmon stocks?

How can restoration be integrated with strategic planning to protect habitat?

Howard Paish habitat?

#### Introduction

Greg Mallette
HCSP Regional Coordinator
Fisheries and Oceans Canada
360 - 555 West Hastings Street
Vancouver, BC V6B 5G3

Phone: (604) 666-1459

E-mail: malletteg@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

There is a place for restoration in sustaining salmon populations, but it also has its limitations:

- Its general effectiveness in rebuilding salmon stocks is still to be proven.
- The cost of restoration is much higher than proactive protection.
- Some people see it as a substitute for healthy natural processes, as opposed to a compliment.

Conclusion: Restoration must be part of an overall planning strategy including proactive protection and 'strategic' enhancement in order to sustain healthy fish populations.

# 3 short presentations will be delivered:

Neils will give a brief overview of the various sponsoring programs, techniques and annual dollar values invested in restoration programs. This establishes restoration as a significant tool in sustaining healthy salmon populations.

Mike will talk about the effectiveness of restoration in rebuilding salmon habitat and stocks, the strengths, weaknesses and success rates; and assess whether it is working and keeping pace with the rate of habitat destruction.

Howard will deliver a presentation on how restoration can be integrated with strategic planning to protect habitat. It has its place as one of the major tools we can use to ensure healthy sustainable salmon stocks. Restoration can't be driven by job creation goals. It must be integrated with proactive protection, before it

# What is the state of restoration? How often is it being used?

Neils Christiansen Chair Salmon River Watershed Roundtable Box 2385 Salmon Arm, BC V1E 4N1 Phone: (250) 832-7574

(The following presentation has been converted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

# **Major Programs Funding Restoration**

- BC Watershed Restoration Program (BC WRP) (Provincial)
- Fisheries Renewal (Provincial)
- Habitat Restoration and Salmon Enhancement Program (HRSEP) (Federal)
- Habitat Conservation Trust Fund (Provincial)

# **BC WRP: Objectives**

- Improve water quality and reverse fish habitat losses
- Watershed level program that recognizes "top-down" linkages or roads, gullies and streams

#### **BC WRP: Restoration \$\$**

- \$ 6 million in 1999/2000
- Restoration projects include:
  - Restoring fish access, mainly removing culvert blockages
  - In-stream habitat rehabilitation and channel stabilization
  - Off-channel habitat restoration or replacement

# Fisheries Renewal BC: Objectives

- Revitalize the fish resource, and the communities who depend on it, by making strategic investments in:
  - More fish, primarily through enhancing stocks by restoring their habitat
  - New fisheries
  - Higher value / more work

## Fisheries Renewal BC: Restoration \$\$

- \$ 3,420,000 in 2000/2001
- Restoration projects include:
  - building side channels
  - riparian fencing
  - revegetation of riparian areas
  - bank stabilization
  - improving fish access

# **HRSEP:** Objectives

- Revitalize salmon populations through:
  - Habitat restoration
  - Stock rebuilding
  - Resource and watershed stewardship.

# **HRSEP:** Restoration \$\$

- \$2,578,682 in 1999/2000
- Restoration projects include:
  - Increasing stream complexity
  - Bank stabilization
  - Spawning and rearing habitat creation
  - Restricting livestock access to riparian areas
  - Water flow management
  - Improving fish access

# Habitat Conservation Trust Fund: Objectives

- Provide grants to conservation projects
- Encourage restoration, preservation and enhancement of wildlife habitat
- Educate, foster appreciation, knowledge and understanding of biological diversity and ecological literacy
- Fund publications on a variety of stewardship activities and topics

#### **Habitat Conservation Trust Fund: Restoration \$\$**

- \$ 523,260 in (1998-2000)
- Restoration projects include:
  - stream or wetland restoration/stewardship projects
  - slide restoration
  - dam removal
  - habitat complexing

# **Total Restoration Expenditures**

• BC WRP

-	- :	\$ 6,0	0,000	00				1999-200	0
_					-	_			

• Fisheries Renewal B.C.

**-** \$ 3,420,000 2000-2001

HRSEP

**-** \$ 2,578,682 1999-2000

HCTF

**-** \$ 523,260 1998 – 2000

CBCBCB

# How effective is restoration in rebuilding salmon habitat and salmon stocks?

Mike Miles Principal M.Miles and Assoc. Ltd, 645 Island Road Victoria, BC V8S 2T7 Phone: (250) 595-0653

E-mail: mmaa@coastnet.com

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

The question of "how well are we doing on stream restoration projects" is difficult to answer because successful engineering does not necessarily equate with success from the stance of a self-maintaining ecological channel. A project can be perfectly engineered but, a year later the water might be gone, in-filled with mud or temperatures might be too high because of up-steam land use within the watershed.

The "success" of a project by any standard decreases with time. To what degree we are uncertain, due to a lack of monitoring data at longer time scales. Success is difficult to define, so be suspicious of numbers that come out of studies. Even if the researchers did everything to the best of their ability, 'success' is still subjective. We just don't have enough data, e.g. by year 9, monitoring is non-existent.

Remember that channel morphology is in equilibrium with watershed conditions. If you want to change the channel, you have to change the driving processes that form a stream channel. Trying to build an old growth log channel in second growth forests doesn't stand a chance. In the Tahsis River, the hydraulics of the channel when logged changed enough so that a single thread channel turned into a multi-channel. The restoration work was done for the previous condition and was not at the right scale. Don't deal with the symptoms, deal with the processes. We're changing our rivers fundamentally. We can't restore it with small fish engineering.

How do we deal with it?

- 1. Identify and stop the impacts. (Need to pay attention to the type of morphology).
- 2. We cannot always blame low fish population problems on watershed conditions, we have to think about other factors as well (harvesting, etc.). On the Old Man River dam, they tried to create trout habitat; 12 inch long deep pools and runs. It didn't increase production at all. Habitat wasn't the limiting factor. It was a waste of 5 million dollars.
- 3. Think about scales.
- 4. Monitoring of projects is essential.
- 5. Build structures only if:
  - it's a special situation,
  - there's a high design standard, and
  - monitoring and maintenance is used.

BUILD self-sustaining ecosystems as stewards – don't just do feel good projects. Don't build just anything, but understand time and play a proactive role.

# CBCBCB

# How can restoration be integrated with strategic planning to protect habitat?

Howard Paish Howard Paish & Associates 1448 Reef Road Nanoose Bay, BC V9P 9B9 Phone: (250) 468-7999

Phone: (250) 468-7999 E-mail: <u>takecare@island.net</u>

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

How can we integrate every aspect of restoration with protection and all the other things we do to maintain fish? Most of restoration, artificial augmentation, hatcheries, etc. all have their place, but are behind the curve. They are not looking at protection and protective measures. We failed to protect them and that's why they're there. We can't put the clock back on mistakes.

Many of the projects that have been built were built because of social drivers – these were valid projects from a social standpoint. We also have to do projects that are done for the fish. Social projects are fine, but don't kid yourself into thinking that they raise fish stocks. We need to define the boundary between social projects and projects built on technical merit. Don't do a project until you know that the system won't fall in behind you. There are lots of problems with stream stability – let's look more into it.

Jones Creek was a success. There was a complete change in land use patterns: logging caused the channels to silt up. Don't do any improvements until there is insurance that the system isn't going to fall in on your project. Long term planning is required.

Restoration can play a role in getting attention. People like hands-on feel-good projects. But, put it into perspective. Restoration is not an end in itself.

# **Question Period**

**Question/Comment:** The Salmon River Restoration project is a means to an end. It is a tangible result that we use as a tool to further participation. It established a watershed plan that balances social, economic and ecological goals. It has managed to create the balance and achieve some end products as well – such as education and community participation by leading as an example to show a better way to steward the land.

**Paish**: We have to learn when we've done enough bank cutting and when we're going to start fishing. I'm all for participation and education, but if we're going to have multi-beneficiaries its has been bank rolled on the backs of the fish.

**Miles:** The salmon river project is a good project but don't take one project and put it in another system and don't use the same techniques over and over again. Remember that the guide books don't often consider the system.

**Christiansen:** From the point of view of a community volunteer, we in our valley, have been doing what is appropriate by the technical experts. I understand that there is an evolution of the techniques for restoration, but we need to understand how to give these newly evolved techniques to the communities.

**Question:** This hotel is on estuary habitat. We are only restoring small amounts of habitat. The new port authorities have something new, habitat banking credits into a fund.

**Paish:** No matter how much technical information you have, unless you have the ability to build it into the decision-making, it is just information! Ask the questions to the right people.

**Miles:** From a technical perspective, it's hard to do restoration with no land. Nowadays, constructed estuaries are a one way trip to terrestrial habitat. The no-net-loss policy may not work for estuaries.

**Christiansen:** From the political view, it is easy to throw mud and point fingers but the political system is ours. We can see ourselves as part of the system or point our fingers at the system. In our community, we are trying to improve the process by roundtable efforts with stakeholder agencies etc. There may have been poor decisions, both technical and political, and we need to improve the process – but the one ones who can change it is us.

Comment: I am responsible for fish and wildlife in the Nisga'a government. We learned early if we wanted to be responsible, we needed to know what we were pointing our fingers at. The Nisga'a are now starting to trust DFO and DFO is starting to trust the Nisga'a. This is evidenced by DFO's use of our data. Using our data could close commercial fishery in Alaska. We want to restore our river, we have our science because we've always been fishers. Berries means lots of fish and when Jupiter sits in the canoe of the moon, we know that there will be plenty. I've been hearing over the last 2 days how segmented our approach is to restoring what we received before. I am encouraged by the partnerships. It took us 9 years to build trust with DFO when we developed a management scheme, building an infrastructure so abuse doesn't happen again. We're trying to integrate. Thank you.

# Planning Exercises that Communities can be Involved in that Increase Habitat Protection

ContentsPresenterPlanning the Plan: Planning OverviewPeter BoothroydStream Stewardship: A Guide for Planners and DevelopersDavid ReidScale, Strategic and Operational Plans, and Opportunities for PublicSimon CrawleyInvolvementWilliam TrousdaleAn Analyst/Facilitator Perspective of the Coquitlam Buntzen Water UseWilliam Trousdale

# Planning the Plan

Peter Boothroyd Professor, School of Community and Regional Planning University of British Columbia 2206 East Mall, 4th Floor Vancouver, BC V6T 1Z3 Phone: (604) 822-4155

E-mail: peterb@interchange.ubc.ca

#### Abstract

Today, most people agree that involving communities in planning of public resources is a good idea. Ideally, involvement brings local knowledge to problem-solving processes, increases government accountability, broadens social learning, fosters co-operation and encourages stewardship. The question is no longer whether community involvement is good, but rather how to do it in practice so that the ideal outcomes of involvement are realized.

Who in the community should be involved, in what ways, when? The answers will be specific to each case, and therefore the planning process in each case must be carefully planned. Before planning fish habitats, we must take time to plan the planning processes itself. If we don't, then the process for planning habitat can easily wind up being fruitless, frustrating, producing more conflict than it resolves, or inefficient. The key is to design the process so that its scope is clear, all stakeholders' goals are respected (even if eventually they cannot be met), only relevant facts are considered (so that the process does not bog down in data), creative ideas are encouraged, options are rigorously and comprehensively assessed in terms of all goals (environmental, economic, and social), and decisions are made transparently and in reasonable time. Such a process requires key parties to be in continuous and frank, but, respectful dialogue through a well structured (well planned) process that is enjoyable, educational, and above all leads to habitat-protecting action.

I'm a development planner in community based planning. Over the years, I've observed many difficulties in achieving good participation in planning and in making participatory planning effective in achieving results on the ground.

The older, top-down, approach to planning tended to have a bad reputation in many communities because it was planning "for" and sometimes "to" communities, rather than "with" them. The resulting plans did not reflect community concerns; and often, for better or worse, they didn't achieve anything anyway.

Now that public participation is increasingly more common than top-down planning, community groups may have less concern about having a chance to voice their concerns (whether they are listened to is another matter). But, people can be as frustrated as before, if not more so, about the effectiveness of planning and about whether it actually changes anything. Or as planners say, whether the plan is implemented.

People are justifiably upset when they see tremendous time and effort put into planning, much of it by themselves, only to watch the plan being put on the shelf and not influencing action.

In a Brazilian municipality I am currently working on a community-based watershed planning project. The planners sincerely say they believe in public participation, but they also ask: how do you do it so you get something done rather than just having everybody talk about issues without real change in the watershed occurring? I would like to ask you here today, how would you answer the Brazilian planners' question?

(Answers from the audience:

- Ask people what they want to see happen on a personal level. Watch language and interact on their level.
- There are many stakeholders, and all have to be represented, including government.
- Experts coming in to meetings are used to coming to several meetings, but regular people, laborers,
   etc. are only interested in coming to a few meetings, to come to a decision.
- Some community groups have excellent plans but, in looking for a funding source they get thrown
  off track since most funding sources have their own criteria or established plans.)

We can look at the participation challenge this way. There are four kinds of planning, depending on whether the inputs are participatory, and on whether the outputs lead to action.

Are inputs participatory?	Do outputs lead to action?	Kind of planning
Yes	Yes	good—the ideal
Yes	No	wish listing
No	Yes	authoritarian
No	No	ritualistic

Unfortunately, what I am calling ritualistic planning is very common, perhaps the most common, kind of planing. It is the worst -- neither participatory nor effective.

So, how do we make planning better? That is to say, how do we make it more participatory and more effective? Well, as a planner, I would say that the only answer is that we have to pay more attention to planning the planning process itself. Just as we should not jump into "building a house" without planning the building, so we shouldn't jump into "planning " without planning the "planning."

To put it another way, we can say that before we plan for the protection of a habitat we need to plan the planning process. We need to **plan** the planning process if it is going to achieve the process goals of:

- 1) good participation (for all the well established reasons for participation: better information and ideas, getting buy-in by affected people who are the potential stewards, making sure the process is fair to all points of view, etc.), and
- 2) effectiveness in leading to results so that the plan doesn't just sit on the shelf. In planning planning processes, as with any other planning, we need to think of our goals, the relevant facts, and the pros and cons of options for action.

In planning a planning process, our goals may be to involve lots of people in the process, to be creative, but also to make sure the plans produced are implementable and implemented. Some relevant facts may be that people are burned out and from previous planning exercises, or that previous conflicts make it difficult for people to talk to each other in the community. Options for the process may be to have a series of evening workshops or to have one big all-day community meeting to develop a habitat protection plan. Each of these options has certain good points and certain bad ones so we have to be rigorous in determining which of these ideas is the best.

After we have carefully planned a planning process, we then use that process to plan general strategies for protecting the habitat. Planning shouldn't stop there: after planning the habitat protection strategy, we need to go through another planning cycle to plan who does what to implement the strategy. Sub-groups may then need to go through another cycle to plan the details of their tasks, and so on. So we can say that in the big picture, planning involves a series of cycles:

- planning the process
- planning habitat protection strategies (using the process)
- planning the implementation (of the habitat protection plan)
- and so on...

In short: the process of planning is ongoing. It doesn't just start or stop with creating a habitat plan.

This may seem daunting: planning a habitat protection strategy is difficult enough, let alone worrying about planning before and after that -- too much thinking about planning, some might say. But it is not really that difficult because, in essence, planning is the same whether one is planning a process, planning a habitat protection scheme, or planning the implementation of the scheme. One way or another, it always involves, implicitly or explicitly, taking the same steps.

1. Defining the planning task:	⇒ What are we doing here? (are we planning a process, or something of substance such as habitat protection, or implementation of an existing plan?)	
2. Identifying goals:	⇒ What do we want to achieve for whatever we are planing?	
3. Appraising facts:	⇒ What are the situations and forces relevant to achieving the goals?	
4. Generating ideas:	⇒ What ideas can we brainstorm or identify through questionnaires, interviews, etc.? (At this step there can be lots of ideas on the table. In fact there should be if the process is creative. This is what some call the "groan zone".) So the next step begins the difficult task of organizing the ideas so as to determine which one, or which set of ideas, is best.	
5. Organizing ideas into options	⇒ What are the choices we need to make?	
6. Assessing the options	⇒ What are the pros and cons of each?	
7. Deciding	⇒ Which option is best, taking all the original goals into account?	

In my experience, the more complex the planning task, and the more people involved, the more helpful it is to follow those seven steps systematically. I do not mean to follow them slavishly -- it is sometimes necessary to go back to a previous step, for example, or to combine steps (e.g., 4 and 5), and sometimes to reverse steps 3 and 2. But, having the seven steps in one's mind is a useful tool when one is leading or participating in a planning process. Of course, no approach to planning will work if at each step people are not open to listening to each other or are not respectful of everyone's time.

In conclusion, if we first apply the above seven steps to designing a good process for planning habitat protection (i.e., determining **who** should participate, when, and how, in the planning for protection) then we have a much better chance of getting appropriate participation in the habitat planning process **and** producing from that process a habitat plan that is feasible. If we then apply the seven steps to planning the implementation of the habitat plan (i.e., determining exactly who will do what) we are likely to see the plan become a reality.

So when people say that doing good planning with lots of people on complex matters such as habitat protection is difficult, I have to fully agree. But the only answer I can come up with to dealing with this difficulty is the same as my answer to dealing with any other difficulty: we have to **plan** (e.g., by following the seven steps I outlined) to make planning processes themselves better

# CBCBCB

Stream Stewardship: A Guide for Planners and Developers

David Reid Principal Lanarc Consultants 375 Franklyn St. Nanaimo, BC V9R 2X5 Phone: (250) 754-5651 E-mail: dreid@lanarc.bc

E-mail: <u>dreid@lanarc.bc.ca</u>
Web site: www.lanarc.bc.ca

(The following text has been adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

This presentation is about a new way of doing business - Stream Stewardship by Planners and Developers. No new laws - no new policies - just a different approach to existing powers. The emphasis is on cooperation among all levels of government and the private sector - speaking with one voice. This presentation takes the local government planning system as a frame of reference - that is the focus of planning for development.

But you're probably wondering - who is responsible? Isn't it a federal or provincial government responsibility - well, yes, it is. But if we as a community are going to be effective in stream stewardship, it also involves local governments, developers, public groups and individuals. Each has a role to play.

# Senior Government (Federal and Provincial) Roles...

Senior governments should provide resource information to define Environmentally Sensitive Areas (ESAs). This information could be developed in 2 stages:

- Senior governments would provide general boundaries of areas which are likely to contain fish habitat - the outside ESA polygon. This polygon would be adequate to define what existing properties might be affected, to the nearest property boundary.
- At the time of development application, a consulting biologist for the developer can define the inside ESA polygon the actual boundary of the proposed leave area.

This two stage process shares the responsibility, and provides some flexibility for the developer.

• Senior governments will be placing more emphasis in the future on proactive planning - working with

local governments on their Official Community Plans (OCPs), zoning bylaws, etc.

- Respond to local government planning initiatives: The present referral system will be adapted to spend less time looking at individual developments, and more time building habitat protection into local planning processes, so that "seamless government" can be gained.
- Senior government will provide approvals or authorization for modification of fish habitat. In the future, this will often mean working directly with the developers representative, who will often be a consulting biologist as well as an engineer.
- As required by case law, DFO must negotiate habitat mitigation and compensation agreements, when impacts on fish habitat cannot be avoided.

#### The Local Government Role...

What about the local government role? Local governments control land development using the *Local Government Act*. Senior government biologists don't have access to the powers that Local Governments do. We want to work together to speak with one voice - to integrate local and senior government powers to streamline the development process.

#### To implement stream stewardship, use:

#### 1. OCP Goals and Objectives

OCP goals and objectives can recognize ESA values in the OCP and set a process in motion to identify and protect those values. Accept the challenge of incorporating stream stewardship and the Land Development Guidelines into the local planning.

#### 2. OCP Special Designations

The OCP should plan ahead with a strategy to protect ESAs by using Special Designations like Density Bonus, Development Permit and Comprehensive Development. Using the OCP to identify properties where ESAs require special attention, and setting up the strategies in advance for protecting those areas while accommodating development gives notice to the development community about stewardship requirements.

# 3. OCP Roads and Utility Network Policies

OCPs include general routing and policies for major roads and utilities to avoid ESAs. The OCP can practice stewardship by minimizing stream crossings and providing leave areas.

#### 4. OCP Stormwater Management Policies

Stormwater management policies can encourage use of stormwater detention ponds and constructed wetlands to ensure adequate water quality and quantity in streams.

#### 5. OCP Parks and Open Space Policies

The public is often expressing the desire for a balance between manicured parks and natural areas. Use your OCP to encourage a greenway network of open space which balances public use and habitat protection.

# 6. OCP Institution Policies

OCPs now must make provision for schools. These and other public agencies should be stewards - the OCP can encourage them to protect ESAs as a part of their property - for the greater public good.

# 7. Zoning Bylaw Provisions

Moving on from OCPs, the zoning bylaw and other land use regulations can be used to protect ESAs in their natural state. For example:

- avoid polluting uses near ESAs
  - provide larger land parcels at streams, so that future subdivision could include dedication of a leave area.
- ensure setbacks at streams meet the Land Development Guidelines.
- sometimes fencing is necessary to control public access at extremely sensitive habitats. This can be required through land use regulations.
- landscape provisions can be used to promote use of native plants attractive to wildlife.

# 8. Incentive Zoning Tools: Density Bonus Areas

The Local Government Act has recently been amended to allow for the use of several inventive tools. Density Bonus Areas allow increased density in exchange for an amenity. There is no reason that local government can't make protection or enhancement of an ESA a specified amenity.

# 9. Incentive Zoning Tools: Comprehensive Development

Comprehensive development approaches allow the negotiation of customized zoning for protecting the ESA. Density, height, setbacks, parking provisions, etc. can all be on the table. The customized zone can include stewardship provisions.

#### 10. Incentive Zoning Tools: Development Variance and Bare Land Strata

Two older tools - Development Variance and Bare Land Strata can be used to encourage saving an ESA without density penalties. A development variance permit can relax setback or height restrictions to compensate for a leave area dedication. Bare land strata can allow flexibility in local standards and lot sizes, again to compensate for a leave area dedication.

# 11. Subdivision: Open Space Dedication and Covenants

At the subdivision stage, the future ownership of ESAs is determined. The OCP and other land use regulations can encourage a stewardship attitude by the approving officer, to allow appropriate land tenure for ESAs to be negotiated. In some cases, dedication of the ESA will be necessary. In other cases, consider use of conservation covenants, which may be held either by government or by a conservation organization (as allowed under a recent change to the *Land Titles Act*).

# 12. Development Permits

Development Permit Areas must be identified in the OCP, with justification and guidelines given there. But design and negotiations related to development permit often occur at the same time or right after subdivision. When development permit guidelines are written, they can be worded to implement a process to refine the ESA boundary. They can also incorporate all or part of the *Land Development Guidelines* into the design. Development permits are one of the most appropriate tools for stream stewardship.

#### 13. Engineering Standards

Local government development standards, or engineering standards, can be altered to include stream stewardship. They can be used to require effective erosion control during development and guide design of stormwater management. Most importantly, engineering standards can encourage developers to follow the *Land Development Guidelines* in construction practices. It is important for development to have the "level playing field" that consistent application of regulations can offer. Incorporating stream stewardship right into engineering standards provides this consistency.

Construction Management: Specifications, Bonding and Schedules

Most local governments have a construction management system of specifications, bonding and construction schedules. Why produce a new system for stream stewardship? Why not use the existing system to require contractors to protect ESAs during construction?

Construction Management Environmental Monitors

For larger municipalities, or bigger projects, environmental monitors are required for education and enforcement. Environmental monitors could be paid for by the developer, local government or senior governments - the responsibility will vary with the project.

# 14. Local Governments

Where there is a high rate of growth or development, some local governments are responding to public demands for local environmental responsibility by hiring an Environmental Co-ordinator. The North Vancouver District and Nanaimo are two examples.

In summary, the tools available only to local government for stream stewardship include:

- Official Community Plans (OCPs)
- Zoning Bylaws and Innovative Zoning Tools
- Subdivision Bylaws
- Design Approvals and Standards
- Construction Management

Senior governments must do their part, but need the co-operation of local governments, to be proactive. Working apart, governments have had limited success. Working together, governments can be more efficient and effective in stream stewardship.

# CBCBCB

# Scale, Strategic and Operational Plans, and Opportunities for Public Involvement

Simon Crawley District Planner Chilcotin Forest District Box 65 Alexis Creek, BC V0L 1A0 Phone: (250) 394-4700

E-mail: simon.crawley@gems6.gov.bc.ca

Note: Since the presentation, the responsibility for Strategic land-use planning in BC, has been relegated to the Ministry of Sustainable Resource Management. The method and delivery of Sub-regional and Landscape Unit planning is under review as is the legislation that addresses strategic planning. For current information

on public involvement in Sub-regional and landscape unit planning I recommend interested persons contact

their local MSRM office.

(The following text was adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Strategic Vs Operational Plans

Strategic = Regional and Sub Regional

- Scale: 1:125,000 500,000
- Size: 1, 000, 000 + ha, about the size of a Forest District or Region
- Includes Land Use Plans and resultant sub-regional plans

- Also includes Land and Resource Management Plans (LRMPs)
- Operational Plans = Forest Development Plans
  - Scale: 1:30, 000
  - Size: 30, 000 100, 000 ha, the size of a landscape unit
  - Silviculture Prescriptions and Stand Management Plans (1;10,000 or the size of a large cut block, 100 ha)

# Land Use Planning in BC

#### **Higher Level Plans**

- Resource Management Zone
- Landscape Unit
- Sensitive Area
- Recreation Site and Trail

# What is a Strategic Land Use Plan?

- Sets out a future vision for land and resources
- Enables land use decisions to be made over large regions or sub-regions of the province

#### **Stages:**

- Consultation,
- Planning,
- Preparation,
- · Decision making,
- Implementation,
- Monitoring and amendment.

# How has Strategic Planning Evolved

- Environmental and economic pressures
- 1992, Commission on Resources and the Environment (CORE)
- Land and Resource Management Process was endorsed by government in 1993.
- Currently, strategic Land Use Plans are being developed for 80% of our province.

# How is a Strategic Land Use Plan Developed

- Initiate the plan
- Assemble the information
- Develop the plan
- Build an agreement
- Seek plan approval
- Implement, monitor, amend

# Zones

- protected areas,
- integrated resource management zones, and
- agriculture/settlement zones

# **Integrated Resource Management Zones**

- Enhanced Zones
- General Zones
- Special Management Zones

#### Plan Status

Plans are in place for the following areas:

Bulkley, Cariboo-Chilcotin, Cassiar Iskut-Stikine, Dawson Creek, East Kootenay, Fort St. James, Fort St. John, Fort Nelson, Kamloops, Kispoix, Lakes, Mackenzie, Okanagan-Shuswap, Prince George, Robson Valley, Vancouver Island, Vanderhoof, West Kootenay Boundary Kalum South

Plans are underway for these areas:

• Central Coast, , Lillooet, Queen Charlotte Islands, North Coast, Sea-to-Sky

A plan will be started early in 2001 for:

Sunshine Coast

Plans still need to be started for the following regions:

• Atlin-Taku, Chilliwack, Dease-Liard, Merritt, Morice, Nass

# Anahim Round Table (ART) Sub Regional Plan (SRP)

"The process was long and difficult with many different groups at the table," said round table chair Dave Neads. "We had valuable, in-depth discussions and everyone had a chance to be heard. In the end, we came up with a plan we could all agree on. It was certainly worth it."

#### **ART SRP Development Timeline**

- 1992, ART was established as a pilot by CORE
- ART Management Plan was jointly signed off in January, 1994.
- 1994, Cariboo-Chilcotin Land Use Plan(CCLUP) announced
- 1995, CCLUP 90 day Implementation Process Final Report released
- January 31, 1996, the CCLUP was declared a higher level plan under the Forest Practices Code (FPC)
- 1996, IPT (Interagency Planning Table) was formed to carry out sub regional planning over the planning area jointly with ART.
- Terms of Reference developed, agreed upon, and endorsed by IAMC (Interagency Management Committee) and RRB (Regional Resource Board) (a stakeholder group). Final Integration Report released in April of 1998.
- Plan was delivered to the RRB and IAMC in December 2000
- Conditionally endorsed March 2001

# Plan Highlights

- Community Areas of Special Concern identified
- Enhanced scenario for Biodiversity Emphasis Option

Goal II area in the Kleena Kleene valley (a secondary protected area aimed at capturing areas of local significance)

- Community workshops used to identify transitional and long term Old-growth Management Areas (OGMA)
- Expectation that the plan will guide development of Land use planning

#### How

- Targets identified in 90 day report that provided direction to land use planners
- Clarified by Integration (report that addresses areas of vagueness in the Caribou/Chilcotin Land Use Plan)
- Equivalent Excluded Area (EEA) (A method of calculating the impacts of management prescriptions on timber access targets.)
- EEA summed
- Compared to Integration.
- ART developed prescriptions to address
  - visuals,
  - seral requirements
  - mushroom and wildcraft
  - habitat, included code plus reserves on streams
  - also modeled code requirements, and CCLUP strategies

# Landscape Unit Planning

- 1:30,000
- Higher Level Plan
- Signed by Statutory Decision Maker (District Manager and in Special Resource Development Zones, an Environment official)
- District Manager process requiring 60 day review and comment period
- In ART SRP, Chilcotin Forest District piloting public participation in LU planning

# **Operational Plans**

- Forest Development Plans (1:30,000)
- Range Use Plans (1:30,000)
- Silviculture and Stand Management Plans (SMP)(1:10,000)

# Forest Development Plans (FDPs)

- Submitted by licensee outlining proposed harvesting and road building for the following 5 years.
- 60 day window for comments (can be increased).
- All comments must be considered.
- Watch for major amendments.

# Range Use Plans

- Similar to FDPs, but relating to the range resource.
- Comment period can be shortened to 30 days.

#### Silviculture Prescriptions and SMPs

• No review and comment.

# CBCBCB

# An Analyst/Facilitator Perspective of the Coquitlam Buntzen Water Use Process

William Trousdale President EcoPlan International, Inc. 208 - 131 Water Street Vancouver, BC V6B 4M3 Phone: (604) 228-1855 E-mail: epi@ecoplanintl.com

(The following text was adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Water Use Planning

- Developed by the Province and implemented by BC Hydro to find a better balance between competing uses for:
  - power, fish, flood, wildlife, domestic water, recreation, other....
- Participants can include:
  - government agencies, First Nations, local citizens, NGOs and other interests.

# Water Use Plan (WUP) Purpose:

- Assess competing alternatives to better address interests
- Create recommendations regarding water management at BC Hydro facilities
- Each water use plan (WUP), once authorized under BC's Water Act, will bound operations for each licensed facility.

# **WUP** Guidelines

- Initiate process at a facility
- Plan Development:
  - scope issues
  - determine process
  - confirm issues
  - gather information
  - create alternatives
  - assess tradeoffs
  - document areas of consensus and disagreement
- Provincial review and decision
- Federal review

- Implement and monitor compliance
- Periodic review

# Coquitlam-Buntzen Issues

- Fish: used to be an extremely productive river
- Flood: heavily urbanized
- Domestic Water: best (clean, cheap) available water source in Lower Mainland
- Wildlife and environment: constrained riparian area
- Industry: gravel operators
- Archeological: cultural issues
- Five First Nations: one a riparian land holder
- Recreation: Coquitlam River-Buntzen residents
- Power: 73MWs, black start capability
- 40 member Consultative Committee

# General Approach

- Combine facilitation with analysis and learning
- Value Focused Thinking (e.g., R. Keeney):
  - Construct values with informed individuals
  - Understand distinction between technical information and values
  - Focus the dialogue and decisions
- Structure problem to make difficult trade-offs:
  - Understand why there is disagreement or consensus
- Document process and progress:

## Pros and Cons of WUPs

Pros	Cons
<ul> <li>Constrained (mandate not a holistic watershed approach)</li> <li>BC hydro is committed to process</li> <li>Structured and facilitated process (value focused –not alternative focused)</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Constrained (mandate not a holistic watershed approach)</li> <li>Limited timeframe</li> <li>Limited budget</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>Clear decision makers</li> <li>Significant opportunity to improve how dams are operated</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>Must make recommendations without perfect information</li> <li>Does not address all interests and issues – some interests must be addressed outside</li> </ul>
<ul><li>Key stakeholders at table</li><li>Not necessarily consensus based</li></ul>	WUPs

# **Process Thoughts**

- Size and structure of group or committee:
  - Who should be there?
  - Tradeoffs between efficiency and openness
- Scope and agreed to process (responsibilities-timelines)
- Information:
  - Input into solving a given problem
  - Provide new ideas
  - Ammunition in strategic debate to strengthen or weaken opposing argument

- Many techniques (at Coquitlam-Buntzen we are using a mix):
  - Rational method, scenarios, other
  - Key is open and constructive attitudes towards each other
- Cognitive limitations:
  - More rigor, more alternatives, more detailed impact do not necessarily lead to impact on decision
  - Data that cannot be supported in scientific debate is vulnerable
  - There will always be uncertainty and risk
  - Even a fully rational process may lead to undesired effects

#### Public communication

The following procedure is recommended with respect to public communication (Public communication is defined as "any and all communication in the public realm including print, film, electronic and spoken records"):

- Committee meetings will be open to observers and guests
- A BC Hydro representative will be the official spokesperson on behalf of the Coquitlam-Buntzen Water Use Plan
- Press releases or media updates describing the water use planning process and its progress will be occasionally prepared by BC Hydro
- Committee members will ensure that their representations to the public are respectful of others and are supportive of the process.
- Committee members will describe their points of view as interests rather than positions and will not discredit the views of other participants in the process.

# Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Forest Industry

ContentsPresenterIntroductionTina WalkerFraser Headwater AllianceRoy HowardForest WatchAran O'CarrollLong Beach Model ForestBodo von Schilling

#### Introduction

Tina Walker HCSP Habitat Auxiliary Fisheries and Oceans Canada 1278 Dalhousie Drive Kamloops, BC V2C 6G3 Phone: (250) 851-4862

E-mail: walkert@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

The focus of this session was the building of community capacity to enable the public to have meaningful and effective participation in forest planning and decision-making. A brief introduction derived from the Canadian Institute of Forestry position paper *Public Participation In Decision-Making About Forests* was given and representatives from Forest Watch British Columbia, Fraser Headwaters Alliance, Long Beach Model Forest and Industry were invited to respond to specific questions in a panel discussion:

- 1. Provide a brief overview of your initiatives or undertakings that profile innovative ways of working with the forest industry.
- 2. Explore the extent to which members of the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship program or community groups can interact with, support or complement your initiatives to better protect fish habitat.

It should be noted that industry (specifically, the Council of Forest Industries) chose not to send a representative.

Session participants were asked to identify the resources and information they felt community groups needed to be more effectively involved in forestry planning and decision making.

The Canadian Institute of Forestry position paper *Public Participation in Decision-Making about Forests* identifies the rights and responsibilities of resource managers (agencies), citizens, and tenure holders for forestlands in public ownership. Resource managers have the responsibility to ensure interested citizens have ample opportunity to make meaningful input into forest decision-making at all levels. Citizens, for their part, have the right to become involved in forest decision-making for public forestlands. With this, however, comes the responsibility to become adequately prepared to make meaningful input. Tenure holders have the responsibility to provide timely, unbiased and relevant information for public deliberations. All parties have the responsibility to work together constructively in searching for innovative solutions to forest management problems.

# **Panel Discussion Summary**

#### Fraser Headwater Alliance

Roy Howard
Fraser Headwater Alliance
General Delivery
Dunster, BC V0J 1J0
E-mail: jhoward@mcbride.bc.com

The Fraser Headwater Alliance (FHA) is a small grass roots conservation society operating out of the Robson Valley in the headwaters of the Fraser River working to protect important areas in the region. Of particular concern is the Goat River, located east of Prince George. The Upper Goat River watershed is one of the few remaining pristine watersheds in British Columbia and has high wildlife and fisheries values. The Fraser Headwater Alliance participated in the Land Resource Management Plan for the area in 1997. In 1999, Cabinet opted not to protect the upper Goat River, and did not set special management zones or biodiversity values. The logging limit was set for as high as one third of the watershed annually.

The group has also been working to restore a historic trail within the watershed that extends from McBride through to Barkerville. The primary objective of the Fraser Headwater Alliance is to increase public awareness and their efforts are concentrated on marketing the Goat River Historic Trail. The FHA is also involved in habitat restoration and stream crossing issues, but is more interested in prevention as it is much cheaper than restoration.

# CBCBCB

# Forest Watch

Aran O'Carroll
Forest Watch of British Columbia Project Director
Sierra Club of BC
214 - 131 Water Street
Vancouver, BC V6B 4M3
E-mail: aocarroll@sierralegal.org

Forest Watch of British Columbia (FWBC) is a provincial network of citizens, local and provincial environmental groups and First Nations throughout British Columbia, that seeks to unite citizens concerned about forestry issues in a provincial network to provide access to technical support and education, in order to assist them in systematically bringing about improvements to forest practices. Forest Watch promotes forest awareness through training, monitoring and reporting in an attempt to provide information for the defense of the public interest with respect to forest practices and management.

Current initiatives FWBC has undertaken include: training workshops throughout BC, forest development plan audits to facilitate public participation in forest certification, and satellite mapping to provide information about the conditions of Canadian forests, which will be used in forest development decision making. Some of the effective initiatives FWBC has undertaken include: enhanced riparian protection for fish streams and karst features on Quadra Island, and a requirement of licensees to improve landslide risk

management around fish streams in the West Kootenays.

In many ways FWBC has bitten off more than it can chew. There are many opportunities for FWBC to work together with Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program (HCSP). FWBC is engaged in a number of projects that would greatly benefit from HCSP, including FWBCs training projects, and would like to see more interactions between fisheries groups and Forest Watch.

# CBCBCB

# Long Beach Model Forest

Bodo von Schilling General Manager Long Beach Model Forest Box 1119 Ucluelet, BC V0R 1P0 E-mail: bodo@lbmf.bc.ca

The Long Beach Model Forest (LBMF) program is a concept to promote sustainability in forest management through research, activities, projects and programs agreed to and carried out by members of the LBMF. The LBMF undertakes projects to address the problems of forestry and the issues of sustainability. The results of these projects are used and communicated as a template for sustainability across Canada.

Volunteer working groups (people from community) meet three to five times a year and help decide which projects will be undertaken and where the funding might come from. Examples of current projects include watershed restoration and efficacy monitoring of in-stream riparian restoration. Twenty-eight projects are planned for this year.

A key project area is capacity building. In order to engage people that are not already participating in the process, LBMF recognises that it is important to demonstrate relevance, professionalism, efficiency, effectiveness and credibility and to show people that their input counts.

# CBCBCB

#### **Participant Summary**

Session participants stressed that opportunities for public participation in forestry decision-making are not meaningful and that often they are left feeling frustrated by the process. It is important the forestry-sector acknowledges that public input is meaningful and that there is an obligation to provide for it. Participants also identified the need for access to technical and legal information about forest planning, the Forest Practices Code and other laws associated with management of forest resources.

Participants explored the merits of using political processes and public protest to voice public concern about forest practices. Working within the current legislative framework serves a function but protest serves to raise the profile of the issue. Protests demand attention and open the issues to public scrutiny.

In conclusion, the forest industry must recognise and affirm the right of the public to participate in forest decision making and the public must exercise that right. The recent trend of forest companies to seek forest

certification may open the door to increased opportunity for public and management.	e participation in forest decision-making

# Aboriginal Title and Rights

Contents Presenter

The Legal Context

Brenda Ireland
The Treaty Negotiation Process: Yeah or Nay?

Jonathon Raynor

Johathon Rayno

Since restrictions prohibiting First Nation's ability to pursue resolution of outstanding land and rights issues were removed in 1951, First Nations have successfully used Canadian jurisprudence to obtain recognition of Aboriginal title and rights. This session reviewed the historical legal record and outlined the impact that Supreme Court decisions have had on the settlement of outstanding issues.

# The Legal Context

Brenda Ireland Coordinator Aboriginal Programs British Columbia Institute of Technology 3700 Willington Avenue Burnaby, BC V5G 3H2 Phone: (604) 451-6901

E-mail: <u>bireland@bcit.ca</u>

(The following text is adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Europeans gained exclusive rights over other Europeans when arriving here, not sovereignty over aboriginal people. Lands had to be purchased by Crown before it could be sold to settlers (aboriginal understanding of rights and titles). Europeans brought existing European conflicts to the New World.

Treaty between Iroquois and Dutch in 1600s: "You stay in your canoe – we'll stay in ours". There was a respect for each other's laws, lands and customs. Another example is the Royal Proclamation of 1763. After the Seven Years War, France's interest in Canada were ceded to Britain. Lands possessed or occupied by aboriginals were not considered part of colony's lands. Aboriginals were to retain possession of their land and purchase or settlement was not allowed unless consent was given, and then purchased by the Crown. There is an argument this was superseded by the *Quebec Act*, but this proclamation is embedded in the Constitution.

British North America Act of 1867: The Crown assumes responsibility for Indians, but Canada refused to recognize the rights of aboriginal people. As the European population grew, government got around laws and then embraced terra nullis.

Only 1 federal treaty was signed in BC, in the north. Some colonial treaties were signed on Vancouver Island.

There were challenges with BC entering into Confederation: Crown land was turned over to the province. Negotiations cannot move forward if the province refuses to participate in the process.

Pre-Delgamuukw, aboriginal title was more encompassing and included governance. From 1921 to 1951, it was against the law for aboriginal people to discuss land claims or move cases forward. Post 1951, claims began to move forward. The issue became more political. The Association of Indian Chiefs formed in 1969. 1965, White and Bob decision: two First Nations men were charged with hunting out of season. The Court of Appeal ruled for them since hunting rights were enshrined earlier in a colonial treaty.

The Nisgaa never signed a treaty so laws could not apply to them. The decision received mixed feelings, but all agreed that aboriginal title existed. This is the first decision of the Supreme Court to rule that.

1985, Guerin decision. On a private golf course, it was argued that the state did not follow fiduciary responsibility. (If wards of state – state should look after).

There has been a gradual emerging of rights with each ensuing court case. The court decisions have varied, but nearly all agree on validity of original treaties.

Sparrow decision ruled that aboriginal access to salmon has priority over commercial and sport fishing. More recently, it was ruled that the aboriginal food fishery took precedence. Further decisions clarified how much government could modify aboriginal rights. Rights are determined on a case by case basis. Trading of resources is also recognized as an aboriginal right.

Delgamuukw decision, 1997: This decision recognised the basic legal characteristics of aboriginal title. This includes the statements that aboriginal title is a right to land, property, is a collective right, has limits and is *sui genesis* (is a unique interest not Crown legislated or granted).

Aboriginal title differs from aboriginal rights. A court decision made the distinction, but you can't have rights without title, in aboriginal opinion.

Under Delgamuukw, Indians had to prove they were on their territorial lands in 1846. First Nations said "first, prove we weren't here, if you're so smart." Title is not absolute, it may be infringed upon by the federal or provincial government under the following criteria: forestry, mining, electric power, agriculture, etc. But, adequate consultation must take place, e.g. parks established under NDP. So, any change in case law since Delgamuukw will probably be challenged.

Aboriginal people are becoming increasingly aware of the need for consultation amongst themselves and the government. Consultations however are divergent amongst the two groups. Government consultation is a goal oriented process whereas the consultation process for Aboriginal people is seen as a method of teaching the government about their concerns and traditional practices.

Aboriginal title must be given priority as is primary fiduciary responsibility of the Crown. If infringement is necessary, there must be fair compensation. Even identifying traditional areas can mean that all other areas are up for grabs. It is therefore important to define what is meant by consultation.

Don Bains was not able to make this session, but on behalf of the Union of BC Indian Chiefs, he wanted to pass on that the Union:

- wants governments to acknowledge and implement the Delgamuukw decision.
- provides outreach and education to all First Nations and the public.

The Union is a political organization representing 1/3 of province. It's stand on aboriginal title and rights is that they predate Crown title. They consider themselves sovereign nations and have not therefore entered the BC Treaty process, which would extinguish original title.

# CBCBCB

Legal precedence combined with economic reality has motivated both federal and provincial governments to address First Nation's land and rights issues. Since the early 1990's both levels of government and numerous First Nations have been involved in the Treaty Negotiation Process in B.C. But not all bands in the province support the process. What is the process? How many bands are involved? What does it mean for non-Aboriginal British Columbians? Why are some bands rejecting the process?

#### The Treaty Negotiation Process: Yeah or Nay?

Jonathan Raynor Manager of Consultation and Public Information Department of Indian and Northern Affairs 600 - 1138 Melville Street Vancouver, BC V6E 4S3

Video shown: "Treaty Making in BC"

The Federal Treaty Negotiation Office is part of the Department of Indian Affairs and Northern Development (DIAND). The B.C. treaty process was created as the result of a Task Force Report between the First Nations Summit representing the 70% of First Nations in BC which have agreed to negotiate under the treaty process, Canada, and BC.

The process of treaty-making in Canada began soon after Europeans landed in the Americas and first came into contact with Aboriginal people. The British government rejected the notion of conquest in favour of cooperation with Aboriginal people. That intent is captured in the "peace and friendship" treaties, which ended hostilities between the British and First Nations in the Maritimes.

The focus of treaty-making later shifted to land issues. The Royal Proclamation of 1763 decreed that Aboriginal people should not be disturbed in their use and enjoyment of the land. It also stated that land held by Aboriginals could be purchased only by the Crown, not by individuals, and only after consultation with the Aboriginal community. By the 1850s, the British Crown had signed major treaties with First Nations in eastern Canada.

Through the nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, treaty-making spread westward in advance of settlement and the railroad.

However, very few First Nations in British Columbia ever signed treaties. Only the Douglas Treaties on Vancouver Island, and Treaty 8, which extends from Alberta into the northeast corner of the province, were concluded in B.C.

The last of the historic treaties was signed in 1923. At that time, the federal government made it a criminal offence for a First Nation to hire a lawyer to pursue land claims settlements. That act put a stop to treaty-making for the next half century.

In the early 1970s, a landmark legal ruling compelled the federal government to resume treaty negotiations with First Nations. The 1973 Calder decision of the Supreme Court ruled that Aboriginal title is "a legal right derived from the Indians' historic . . . possession of their tribal lands." Ten more treaties were concluded over the next two decades.

In the early 1990s, British Columbia joined the treaty-making process, and in May of 2000, the Nisga'a treaty took effect. However, British Columbia is among the remaining areas of the country where aboriginal claims have never been addressed.

There are several compelling reasons for negotiating treaties: social, economic and legal. Socially, the administration of Aboriginal matters under the Indian Act has not produced good results. The 130-year-old legislation, intended to integrate Aboriginal people into society, actually kept them separate from it.

Although social conditions among Aboriginal communities have improved over the last few decades, they still lag far behind the norm in Canada. First Nations suffer the lowest rates of literacy and education, and the highest rates of infant mortality, unemployment, incarceration and suicide.

There are also compelling economic reasons to conclude treaties. Confusion about Aboriginal rights creates uncertainty over ownership, and use and management of land and resources.

That uncertainty has led to widespread disruptions and delays to economic activity in B.C. It has also discouraged investment in B.C. In fact, many resource sector managers now refer to the "B.C. discount factor," or the added expense and risk of doing business in B.C. due to uncertainty over Aboriginal rights and title. The cost to the provincial economy has been estimated in the billions of dollars.

Finally, there are the legal reasons. Section 35.1 of the Constitution states: "The existing Aboriginal and treaty rights of the Aboriginal peoples of Canada are hereby recognized and affirmed." It is important to note that the Constitution did not create or define Aboriginal rights. Rather it recognizes and affirms existing Aboriginal rights. For any existing or future Canadian law to be valid, it must comply with the Constitution.

In addition to the Calder case, Aboriginal rights have been affirmed in a number of cases, including two key decisions of the Supreme Court of Canada: Sparrow and Delgamuukw. In each case, the Supreme Court found that Aboriginal rights exist in law.

However, neither the courts nor the Constitution provides a clear definition of Aboriginal rights. Rather, the Supreme Court encouraged all parties to seek resolutions through negotiation. The alternative to negotiation, litigation, is more costly, adversarial and time-consuming. As well, the outcome is unpredictable. However, nothing precludes anyone from resorting to litigation to resolve outstanding rights.

Under the B.C. treaty process, Canada is working with the provincial government and First Nations to define treaty rights, achieve certainty, encourage self-reliance and economic development, and promote cultural and social well-being among First Nations.

The process of negotiating treaties includes the following steps:

Treaty negotiations proceed through a six-stage process. The first three stages are preparatory, setting the stage for the actual negotiations. At stage 1, the First Nation files a statement of intent, saying they wish to negotiate a treaty. At stage 2, all parties prepare for negotiations.

Stage 3 entails the negotiation of a Framework Agreement, often referred to as the "table of contents" for negotiations.

At Stage 4, negotiators for all parties work toward an Agreement in Principle or AIP. An AIP forms the basis for a treaty, and addresses all substantive components: land and cash, access to resources, governance provisions, taxation and others.

At this and subsequent stages, federal negotiators are frequently accompanied by advisors and technical experts. Representatives of the Department of Fisheries and Oceans, Parks Canada, Environment Canada, Department of Justice, and Department of Finance participate in discussions, advise the negotiating teams on outstanding issues and help craft agreements. Provincial and First Nation negotiators are supported by their own technical experts.

On completion of an Agreement in Principle, negotiators then begin negotiating a final treaty based on the AIP. This stage involves fleshing out all details so that the Final Agreement represents a comprehensive and binding statement of each party's rights and obligations.

The Final Agreement stage concludes with the formal signing and ratification of a treaty. This rigid ratification stage helps ensure that the Final Agreement provides certainty and finality for all parties.

Finally, in Stage 6, the three parties work cooperatively to implement the treaty according to their implementation plan.

At present, 50 First Nations, representing about two-thirds of all Aboriginal people in B.C., are negotiating treaties under the B.C. treaty process. Almost all treaty tables are in Stage 4 negotiations.

Given the complexity of the issues and the importance of treaty-making to all British Columbians, consultation and public information are central to the negotiations. Both Canada and BC have committed to openness in negotiations. A large proportion of negotiators' time is devoted to public information and consultation activities.

Consultation serves two purposes. It ensures third-party concerns are heard, understood and represented by negotiators. As well, negotiators rely on third parties to provide technical expertise and advice related to their areas of interest and local conditions.

Consultation takes place at two levels, on a province-wide basis and in the more local context of individual negotiating tables. It continues through all stages of negotiations, including proposals for Treaty-Related Measures or Interim Measures.

The Governments of Canada and British Columbia consult with the Treaty Negotiation Advisory Committee (TNAC) on province-wide issues and interests. TNAC meets monthly and consists of 31 members divided into four committees: Fisheries Committee; Governance Committee; Joint Lands, Forests and Wildlife Committee; and Third Party Compensation Sub-committee.

TNAC also provides advice when a specific negotiation table raises precedent-setting issues that could substantially affect interests elsewhere in the province. As such, TNAC monitors and advises on such areas as certainty, fisheries, third party compensation, transition and adjustment, and self-government.

Regional and local interests are consulted through Regional Advisory Committees or RACs. RAC membership includes representatives of local business and industry, labour, health and education, environmental and outdoor recreation, utility companies, and others. Regular meetings with RACs enable negotiators to update members on progress in negotiations, discuss possible approaches to various aspects of negotiations, and understand any concerns.

A third consultation vehicle is the Treaty Advisory Committees, or TACs. TACs are established by the B.C. government and consist of local government representatives. Like RACs, they are established on a regional basis. TACs monitor negotiations, review developments, and advise provincial negotiators on matters of interest to local governments.

Public information promotes awareness of the issues underlying the treaty negotiation process, of the treaty process itself, and of progress in negotiations. This enables community members to assess and comment on the implications and merits of treaty negotiations.

All parties to undergoing negotiations, the governments of Canada and B.C. and First Nations, share

responsibility to keep the public informed. Activities include open houses, open negotiating sessions, and reports to the media.

## **Question Period**

Question: What are interim measures?

Rayner: They are interim to the treaty. Other issues come about as the process is underway. Negotiation of a treaty could take 10 years. During this time, land and resources are being used. There is a need to ensure something will be left. Also, treaty related measures are ways of building capacity within First Nation communities and providing money for economic development before the treaty is signed.

Question: What is the relationship between government and First Nation after the treaty is signed? Rayner: The Indian Act is removed, e.g. Nisga'a people are no longer under the Indian Act, but are still citizens of Canada. Also, non-native people on land benefit from new status, i.e. health board and school board can have members from the non-native community.

#### Web sites of interest:

INAC www.inac.gc.ca

Present status of the BC Treaty Commission www.aaf.gov.bc.ca/aaf/treaty/status.htm

Process

About Canada: Canada's Native Peoples <u>www.canadianheritage.gc.ca/csp-</u>

pec/english/about/index.htm

Glossary of Treaty-Related Terms as used by the <a href="www.aaf.gov.bc.ca/aaf/pubs.glossary.htm">www.aaf.gov.bc.ca/aaf/pubs.glossary.htm</a>

Province of BC

Brief Introduction to Aboriginal Law in Canada <u>www.bloorstreet.com/200block/brintro.htm</u>

# Profiling Innovative Approaches to Working with the Mining Industry to Increase Fish Habitat Protection

This session provided information on the long-term effects of gravel mining, placer mining, and open pit mining on watersheds. In-sights into technical innovations, regulations, and the issues and challenges facing communities and the mining industry in protecting fish and fish habitat were also presented.

Questions addressed at this session included:

- 1. What are the effects of mines on watersheds?
- 2. Success stories/lessons learned in:
  - innovations/preventative measures/mitigative measures in protecting habitat and
  - working with industry
- 3. What is the legislative and regulatory framework for the mining industry (BC and Yukon)?
- 4. What are some of the issues around ownership of mines?
- 5. What are the issues concerning surface and ground water?

ContentsPresenterFraser River Management Plan: Hope to MissionJim VanderwalPlacer MiningStan BergunderState of the Tsolum RiverFather Charles BrandtImpacts of Mine Development on Streams: Lessons from the Kemess<br/>MineLisa Sumi

# Fraser River Management Plan: Hope to Mission

Jim Vanderwal HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Fraser Basin Council 1st Floor, 470 Granville Street Vancouver, BC V6C 1V5 Phone: (604) 488-5359

E-mail: <u>jvanderwal@fraserbasin.bc.ca</u>
Web site: www.fraserbasin.bc.ca

(The following presentation was adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

The Fraser Basin Council is facilitating the development of the Fraser River Management Plan, which is intended to guide decisions related to in-river works (gravel removal, dike construction, etc), from Hope to Mission. This plan will be developed to take into account important river values such as flood protection, First Nations interests, fish habitat, recreation, and navigation. A wide cross section of the interests in the river, from local communities, government agencies, conservation groups, industry, and First Nations, have been involved in the plan development.

#### The "Gravel Reach"

- Gravel bed: dynamic system
- Formed as river gradient decreases, gravel deposited
- Most of the sand, silt deposited downstream in the estuary

# What are the issues?

- Impacts of gravel build-up on flood and erosion protection
- Impacts on commercial navigation
- Potential impacts on fish and aquatic habitat
- Strong First Nations interests -- traditional sites, fisheries, flood, and gravel resource
- Potential impacts on an area of high recreational use
- Increasing demand for the gravel in the Lower Mainland

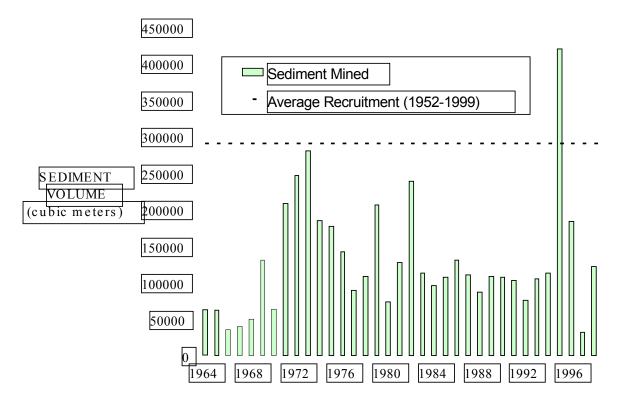
# A little history ...

- Diking system constructed:
  - Initial system constructed by local landowners
  - Federal and provincial governments shared the costs of improving and standardizing, following 1948 flood
- Fraser River Diking Board
- Fraser River Flood Control Program (1968-1995)
- Gravel removal for commercial use
  - on average, about 130 000 m<sup>3</sup> removed each year (from 1964 1998), most by "scalping" dry bars during winter low water
  - equivalent to about 7 football fields, piled three meters high

#### 1990 - Present

- Growing sensitivity to possible impacts to fish habitat from gravel removal
- Increasing demands on the gravel resource
- Lack of information on the river ecosystem and uses within the river
- High water years (1997, 1999)
  - Water gauges indicated levels higher than expected?!!?!

#### Historical Sediment Removals: Hope to Mission



#### **Flood Protection**

- Modeling of river flows (hydrology) and river levels associated with those flows (hydraulics)
- Dikes are deficient by up to 0.8 meters in some locations
- Possible solutions include:
  - Dike raising (preliminary estimate: \$17.5 million)
  - Gravel removal (will not resolve deficiency alone)
  - Further dike set-backs
  - Managing floodplain development

#### **Erosion**

- Generally, natural river process
- Can result in loss of land or impact infrastructure (dikes, bridges)
- Generally, erosion is only managed when significant infrastructure affected
- Several areas of concern to local community:
  - Island 32 (near Agassiz Rosedale bridge)
  - Island 22 campground (Chilliwack)
  - Seabird Island
  - Nicomen Island (Quaamitch Slough)

#### Adjacent Land Uses: Agriculture

- Much of the best land is in the floodplain
- Fraser Valley Regional District produces 29% (\$535 million) of BC's total farm revenue on 2% of productive farmland
  - Vulnerable to flooding, especially capital intensive operations (e.g. dairy, hog, and poultry)

- Erosion can affect riparian landowners
- Seepage under / through the dikes also an issue of concern

# Adjacent Land Uses: Forestry (Scott Paper TFL#43)

- Mix of private and public lands under tenure, on islands and floodplains
- Lower Fraser: 3547 ha, 1152 ha under timber harvesting
- Cottonwood and hybrid poplar grown to supply a pulp mill in New Westminster
- Boundaries of harvesting land base adjusted every 5 years, to take into account erosion, and accretion
- Concern that land base may be eroded by in-river work

# Fish and Aquatic Habitat

- Supports 28 species of fish, including 6 "species of concern":
  - white sturgeon, steelhead, cutthroat trout, bull trout, dolly varden, and mountain sucker
- Rearing habitat for large juvenile chinook population
- Spawning habitat for significant pink salmon run

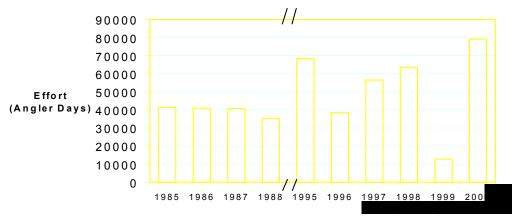
# Fish and Aquatic Habitat Studies

- Being carried out by UBC Geography department
- Inventory of fish and invertebrates
- Identify habitat values of channel features
- Long term impacts of gravel removal
  - Historically mined -vs- unmined sites
- Short term impacts of gravel removal
  - Harrison Bar experimental removal
  - Dredging near Chilliwack Rock

#### First Nations

- Sto:lo -- People of the River
- Flood and erosion hazards
  - Many reserves do not have adequate diking or other flood protection measures
  - Difficult to add land to reserves on river if eroded
- Cultural and traditional sites
- Delgamuukw -- Aboriginal Rights and Title
  - Economic interest in the river
  - Some involvement in gravel industry, and aspirations for greater involvement

# Recreational Fishing on Fraser: Hope to Sumas



# Navigation

- Important route for transporting log booms
- Wood is transported downstream from:
  - Hope (160,000 m<sup>3</sup>)
  - Harrison Lake / River (500,000 m<sup>3</sup>)
  - Sumas River confluence (300,000 m<sup>3)</sup>
- Historically, federal government funded "scuffle" dredging to ensure adequate channel depth through major riffles
- Program ended in 1995/96
- Industry paid for limited dredging in fall of 2000

#### So what....

- Lots of technical information... what should happen with it?
- Fraser Basin Council asked to facilitate multi-interest process to:
  - Develop a management plan to guide decision-making, to balance environmental, social and economic values
  - Involve a broad range of interests (government, First Nations, industry, community, and nongovernment organizations)
  - Coordinate multiple jurisdictions

# **Steering Committee**

BC Assets and Lands Corporation (BCAL) Charles Littledale BC Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks (MELP) John Sager Catherwood Towing / Council of Marine Carriers Central Valley Naturalists

District of Kent

Fisheries and Oceans Canada (DFO)

Fraser Basin Council

Fraser Valley Regional District

Fraser Valley Salmon Society / Sport Fish Advisory Board

Scott Paper

Steelhead Aggregates / Aggregate Producers Association of BC

Sto:lo Nation

Erv Mihalicz Henk Saaltink Ted Westlin Dale Paterson

David Marshall (Chair)

Hugh Sloan Sandy Ritchie Ken Stenerson Bob Esau

Not participating on the Committee

at this time.

# Progress to Date

- <u>Ian April 2000:</u> Formation of committees, development of terms of reference
- May 2000: Flood Protection Studies Workshop (hosted by City of Chilliwack)
- <u>June 2000</u>: First Stakeholder Assembly meeting sets objectives and brainstorms criteria
- <u>Iuly Nov 2000:</u> Committees strengthened, draft of plan developed by Technical Committee, circulated for comment
- December 2000: Second Stakeholder Assembly to review draft, provide feedback
- January 2001: Revised draft circulated

#### Framework for Plan

Vision  $\mathfrak I$ 

Objectives (Flood and Erosion, Fish and Aquatic Habitat, Gravel Resource, Navigation, First Nations, Recreation and Tourism)

ľ

 $\mathcal{L}$ 

#### Reach-wide strategies and indicators

- What management strategies will we take?
- How do we assess how the Fraser River from Hope to Mission is doing over time?

#### Site-specific criteria and requirements

- How will decisions be made about site-specific activities?
- What site-specific monitoring and practices will be required of proponents?

# "Testing Phase"

# Jan - Mar 2001

- Agencies (MELP, DFO, BCAL) accepted applications for gravel removal in January
- Ten applications submitted, and agencies used the draft plan to assess
- Only one small applications approved (20 000 m³), and a second under review. Decisions on two applications not made yet
- Reasons for decisions from agencies:
  - Impact on fish habitat or First Nations, lack of information, lack of flood/erosion/navigation benefit.
  - Difficult process for all involved, tight timeline
  - Did not meet the expectations of the community, address flood/erosion

## **Steering Committee Response**

- Work with Technical Committee to develop proactive strategy for the coming year to create more certainty:
  - Develop/prioritize options for addressing sub-reaches where the diking system is deficient, erosion is
    of concern, or navigation is affected (dike raising, gravel removal, side-cast dredging, dike set-backs,
    and land use planning)
  - Identify the location, quantity, timing of gravel management (removal or movement), based on flood/erosion/navigation priorities and need to protect other values
  - Provide clearer information related to critical habitat areas and fisheries windows, as well as
    operational procedures to minimize, mitigate, enhance or compensate for habitat impacts.
  - Improve institutional mechanism for coordinating applications as well as managing information
- Proactive strategy to be presented at Stakeholder Assembly meeting later this Spring

# CBCBCB

# **Placer Mining**

Stan Bergunder
Cottonwood Consulting
2404 Vernon North Road
Quesnel, BC V2J 7C8
E-mail: lrooker@goldcity.net

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I got into consulting miners from having to deal with habitat issues when I was mining myself. The problems included pumping directly from the river and discharging it to the beaver ponds. It would get into the river and it was murky. We had a screening system and two 10 x 40 feet pipes, but they were too close to the river. Oil was dumped wherever they wanted. Fuel supplies were never protected. We had what we called "taking black sand from fine gold". Mercury is how you do that. We did this for 1 ½ years.

One morning when I was standing at the pump, looking into the ponds, I saw fish where the screen was. The screen was too big. I questioned what we were pumping out. Someone told me, "It doesn't matter, it is only fish". I said it does matter. We'll have to do some changes. We moved inland. Pipes were removed and didn't cover the pond. We took a D9 and filled in the whole. I moved into recycling water which is expensive to set up. We had to change the pumps that weren't used to all the dirt.

I pumped from one pond to a settling pond and then another settling pond. I washed rocks in between the ponds, but it was going too fast. I wanted to get another pond. I put the rocks in there. We changed to finer screens. We have this booklet that tells you what kind of screen you have to have. The booklet comes with the application, so miners have no excuse for not knowing. Now my partner will send volume on the size of pumps. We do testing, but we have to have permission to do that. The screens have to be a large enough size to not damage fish.

Going inland, Jim Roberts told me that the fish in the ponds would freeze with winter coming on. There are three ponds. People from the university told them that the fish were there. They fished the fish out with baskets. Ian Brown and Brian Murrlet, both good guys, helped me out. Miners don't know what to do about fish. They don't know where to go and are afraid of DFO. It's good when we can talk and fix problems without the courts.

Holes can't be next to the river. It say that in the "Health, Safety and Reclamation Code for Miners in BC". It is usually thrown in the glove box, because it is for hardrock mines.

I talked with DFO to talk with the guys. Don't be afraid to ask DFO if you want information. I wanted to stay with fish protection and pollution. I walked away from the miner's association because they couldn't stop polluting. I suggested working as a team with DFO and miners. I will be a liaison, helping out Brian and Ian. If you need help, please let me know, so we can solve problems.

I formed "Cottonwood Consulting". I provide information on mining operations (staking mines, setting up permits) for new people. I do a lot of problem solving, getting involved with provincial fisheries (if they landscape and it goes back in the rivers), seeding, and planting trees. I show schools in Quesnel what gold looks like, how to mine for it and what to do with it. My future goal is to encourage more miners to keep the environment in mind. I do not like the radical people, because I like to work one on one. I also encourage ministries to visit schools.

I did not know that there were fish there every month of the year. I had to learn that. I thought I was safe. We have to train our miners. It will be tough. I'd like to have mining viewed in a more positive light. I am talking about the new miners coming up. This handbook is not good. The brochure that DFO did is great. The mining industry complains about rules and regulations, but I encourage them to comply and ask questions if they don't like them.

You are more than welcome to come to Quesnel to see what mining is all about.

My plan with the miners is to talk to the new people coming in. If you can get them just as applications are

being approved, before they start mining, we can solve a lot of problems. With the old miners, it will be hit and miss. The old miners won't necessarily be won over. It will take time, they need to be talked to, one by one. There needs to be a way for the old miners and DFO to work together. I think we should have more ice breaking.

I have a partner who is a geologist. He is willing to help with anything, at any time, so please don't be afraid to ask.

#### **Question Period**

Question: Mercury separates gold from sand. How do you handle the mercury?

**Bergunder:** We pour mercury in the drum and rotate it with sand. The mercury marries with the gold and leaves the rest out. We then put it in a wheel to separate the sand from the gold. The gold is in the middle. Black sand has platinum so we don't throw that out. The gold is chemically separated through heat. The mercury is reclaimed, sort of through a distillation process.

# CBCBCB

#### State of the Tsolum River

Father Charles A.E. Brandt Department Chair - Career and Technology Tsolum River Restoration Society 2364 Catherwood Rd. Black Creek, BC V9J 1J3 Phone: (250) 337-8525

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

"A thing is right when it tends to preserve the beauty, integrity and stability of the biotic community"

- Aldo Leopold

I moved to the Tsolum in 1965, we wanted a more simple life. They told me it was a Mediterranean climate, and the first winter we were there, we had 6 feet snow. There were salmon in the creek then. Lots of fish, about 3400 steelhead. Now there are none.

### History of mining on Mt. Washington by the Mount Washington Milling Company

1930s: Addits and short mine tunnels were driven into the ground

1945: Gordan Murray checked out a gold showings staked by Malcolm MacKay

1950: 100 000 pinks

15 000 coho 1100 chum 3500 steelhead

1956 – 1964: - Initial explorations work for Mt. Washington continued

- 1314 m area of 7.4 ha and south pit of 5.7
- 940 000 t of overburden and waste rock were removed
- 360 000 t total ore mined
- 17 762 t of copper concentrate
- Drainage from mine site flows both to Oyster River via Piggott Creek and the Tsolum River via Pyrrhotite Creek, and little from McKay Drainage from the tailings into swamp to Wolf Lake via Headquarters creek to Tsolum

1964 – 1967:	Mt. Washington	n Milling Co.	worked.	went into	receivership
1,01	1120 11 00111112	1 1,1111111	,, оттост,	*** ***********************************	recer, eremp

1978 – 83: Esso Resources Ltd. conducted leaching experiments

1982: Released 2.5 million pink fry into Tsolum

1983: Only 1000 pinks returned and some 500 – 100 went up to Puntledge instead, 1984 none

returned

1983: - Began to monitor water and found high Cu levels (30 – 20, 000 micrograms; 20 kills fish)

- H. Genoe flew up Pyrrhotite Creek and discovered source of Cu

1984: Became public at meeting in Campbell River. Bill McLeand and Wayne White present

1985: Steelhead Society, local branch took on reclamation of Mine Site and enhancement of

Tsolum River.

April 25, 1985: Famous letter to Rogers and Pelton: TSOLUM RIVER IS DEAD

1987: - Field trip to Mt. Washington with DFO, Environment Canada and Ministry of

Environment, Lands and Parks and examined everything

- Hired SRK

1988 – 89: Reclamation of site began: A Vancouver firm gathered all the overburden in a big pile,

created a raincoat and then covered it with glacial till to keep the oxygen out.

1990 – 95: Murray worked on site, covering with geotech, concrete, cleaning

1993 – 96: Mt. Washington Committee met

April 1997: Tsolum River Task Force set up after 200 person meeting in Comox.

Mandate: "Restoring Tsolum River to historical levels of health and productivity"

1998 – 2000: Cu in Tsolum River.. reduced 50%: battle half won. The level of Cu has to be down 95%

before the standard is met

Spring 1999: Tsolum River Restoration Society created with W. White as president

We received \$250 000 from DFO for monitoring, water withdrawn, and habitat. It was well spent but not spent on the mine. The work went well. The dam was increasing the flow. There have been so many studies on the Tsolum River. Canadian Pacific is one of the possible owners of the site. They are the world's leading authority on mine site cover. They claim that the cover was put in, it was fine for that period, but the whole site should have been covered.

We are now called the Tsolum River Restoration Society. We hired SRK, and they have done another study. The looked at all the sources of water moving through that mine site and whether there should be a final cap or cover for the mine.

We are still releasing pink salmon from Headquarters Creek. We got a return of 800 in the River. Pinks can work between the peaks of copper in the water, so they can come back even though copper is there.

There is a commitment from Jack Davis, Ministry of Energy and Mines, that they will take the reclamation through to completion.

# $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}$

# Impacts of Mine Development on Streams: Lessons from the Kemess Mine

Lisa Sumi Research Director Environmental Mining Council of BC 201 - 607 Yates Street Victoria, BC V8W 1L1 Phone: (250) 384-2686 E-mail: lisa@miningwatch.org

(The following text was adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Introduction

How can mining operations impact streams?

- chemical and fuel spills
- structural or equipment failures
- acid mine drainage
- erosion/sedimentation

This presentation will focus on sedimentation during construction phase, using the Kemess Mine as a case study

# Kemess Background

- Mine details
  - open pit
  - total surface area: >1.5 km <sup>2</sup>
  - height of wall: 375 m
- Water issues
  - diversions/habitat compensation
  - sedimentation

### What happened at Kemess

- Throughout the construction phase there was widespread sedimentation, which entered a number of water courses.
- Sedimentation led to Fisheries Act charges and a Forest Practices Board investigation

Why was sedimentation such a problem?

- Soil characterization was inadequate.
- Contingency plans were non-existent or incomplete:
  - Controls were inadequate to handle large-scale, rapid disturbance
- Independent environmental monitor program failed.
- Required reclamation work was not done.

# Sources of sediment:

- roads
- cleared hill slopes
- unstable hill slopes

#### Lessons Learned:

- Participate in the Environmental Assessment process
- Understand site characteristics BEFORE construction begins
- Make sure plans are in place:
  - Sediment control plans
  - Waste handling plans
  - Mitigation and contingency plans
- Who is the company? Do they have financial resources and experience in mine development?

# Mapping and Community Advocacy

Maps are powerful tools for stewardship. They give a focus to a community and can empower groups to move towards protecting areas valuable to their communities. The focus of this session was a discussion on how different communities are using maps and mapping to protect habitat. Presenters also discussed the development of a network of community mapping centers. GPS and GIS technology is now available to stewardship groups through community mapping centers. The challenge of working with existing information and disseminating information between groups was featured. The session also discussed bioregional mapping and the politics of maps and the development of a network of community mapping centers.

Contents	Presenter
Islands in the Salish Sea Community Mapping Project	Sheila Harrington
Sensitive Habitats Inventory and Mapping Partnership	Brad Mason
	Rob Knight
Local Interactive Mapping Model	Michael Berry
Sensitive Habitat Stewardship Strategies - A Comox Valley Perspective	Don Chamberlain
GIS and Community Stewardship in the Campbell River Area: Discovery Coast Community Watershed Atlas	Christine Kuta

# Islands in the Salish Sea Community Mapping Project

Sheila Harrington Executive Director Land Trust Alliance of British Columbia #204 - 338 Lower Ganges Road Sald Spring Island, BC V8K 2V3

Phone: (250) 538-0112

E-mail: sheila@landtrustalliance.bc.ca



A project Co-sponsored by
Land Trust Alliance of B.C. and
Westcoast Island Conservancy and Stewardship Society

# with additional funding by:

Islands Trust Fund
Environment Canada, Canadian Wildlife Service, Georgia Basin Ecosystem Initiative
The Hamber Foundation
The Real Estate Foundation
Ministry of Community Development, Cooperatives and Volunteers
Endswell Foundation
The Bullitt Foundation
Opus Framing
Habitat Conservation Trust Fund

# **General Project Purpose**

# **Background Information**

The Salish Sea Community Mapping Project is a multi-community project linking the Gulf Islands in the Strait of Georgia, British Columbia, from Saturna to Cortes. These islands are part of an internationally-renowned region whose distinct coast marine environment and legendary beauty are a magnet for international visitors and residents alike. These very qualities which draw people from all over the world, result in development pressures which are threatening to undermine the natural and cultural qualities upon which the islands depend for their long term survival.

This Millenium Project, underway for over a year, has brought together local communities on all of the islands in the Salish Sea to research, record and communicate their island's distinct natural and cultural heritage. The results of this historic community undertaking will be portrayed by Island Artists through the production of 40 full colour maps. The specific goals of the project are:

- To involve the people of the Islands in the Salish Sea in an multi-community project that will enable them to document in words and pictures their natural and cultural heritage, primarily through recording the natural, economic and cultural knowledge of local islanders.
- To collect and give visual expression to critical 'benchmark data' of importance for achieving truly sustainable land and marine environments, as well as sustainable rural communities.
- **♣** To connect local knowledge of place with existing scientific records.
- To involve First Nations and include Aboriginal place names and traditional land/sea uses as part of a holistic and inclusive picture of the region.
- To portray the natural and cultural heritage of the Islands in approximately 40 maps rendered by top ranking local artists presented in a travelling Exhibition and Atlas of the Salish Sea which will motivate people near and far to cherish, respect and care for these special islands.
- To capture in words, for inclusion in the Atlas, the personal and collective visions and experiences that gave birth to the maps, and thus contribute to community mapping in other parts of Canada.

Community mapping is a way for people to come together to investigate, assess and record features in their home-environments.

Inventory from locals can be verbal, based on a particular knowledge set (local geologist), based on long-term historical relevance, or based on cultural importance (such as sacred places) or more traditional places such as major accident spots, industrial zones, farms and ranches, residential areas etc.

It is also a way to record what people really cherish and love about their home-place - important

knowledge which otherwise is lost in the day-to-day stresses of working, finding a place to play or walk, and dealing with Community Plans and Bylaws.

Community mapping creates a way to visually record and understand VALUES cherished in this place – largest Garry Oak Meadow, meeting places, feeling of rural quality, etc. With this map(s) you can then advocate for protection of areas, uses, cultural values, rural values, economic activities, etc.

Community mapping empowers people and communities to bring their own knowledge into the "public eye" – not an outside expert -.

**Reveals Power and Relationship** – what should go on the map – what are we afraid of showing on the map (e.g. endangered species, cultural knowledge, any knowledge).

# The project goals are:

- 1. To unite a group of isolated island communities in a project that describes their geographical commonalities and unique rural identities;
- 2. To help people discover more about, learn how to document and record, and make known to others what they value about their island communities by using the medium of maps;
- 3. To encourage broader public interest and an understanding of the distinct rural character, special traditions, and rich economic/cultural/ natural heritage of the Islands in the Salish Sea by displaying the maps in a touring exhibition; and
- 4. Create a historical resource that can be used as a catalyst for sensitive and sustainable rural planning and community economic development initiatives on the Islands.

#### Successes:

- Request from those involved for political force for all the islands
- Those involved now reaching out and communicating with each other: inter-island connections made from place of little understanding or connection
- Huge interest in the maps and their message from first showing
- 16 island maps completed, 3 regional underway
- Over 5000 trained in research, map making, and inventory
- As a smaller unit, individual maps are tool for advocacy already

#### **Problems:**

- Project goals 3 and 4 are still a goal as funding has been a significant problem (just turned down again by major potential funder for Atlas and several others. Funders ask "What's it for? Only the rich live on the Gulf Islands" (exactly what we are trying to prevent!)
- Recent disinterest in mapping (suggestion is too many mapping projects so none are getting funding from some funders)
- Not enough connection to political need (without a map or inventory we don't know what we have, what we have lost, what we need to protect, where we are) we lose our way home!

# CBCBCB

# Sensitive Habitats Inventory and Mapping Partnership

Brad Mason Habitat Inventory Coordinator Fisheries and Oceans Canada 360 - 555 West Hastings Street Vancouver, BC V6B 5G3 Phone: (604) 666-7015

E-mail: masonb@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

Web site: www.shim.bc.ca

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Brad Mason:

Thanks for inviting me to talk. Thanks to all I have met here for their energy and honesty. We need to get more of those not converted in here.

Rob Knight

Ministry of Environment Lands and Parks

Our mapping is very specific. The Sensitive Habitat Inventory and Mapping Partnership (SHIM) is a community based approach to mapping aquatic habitats and their riparian areas, primarily for settlement areas of British Columbia. SHIM provides reliable, current, and spatially accurate information about local fish and wildlife habitats. SHIM is a 1:5,000 scale inventory and mapping project that is watershed based, building on existing local and senior government information.

We need certification and training within the communities. It may take some only a couple of weeks, while others will need several years. We must build local community and capacity. The database can then be used as an analytical tool.

We have spent huge amounts of money on our base maps in the province. Many of the smaller streams need to be inventoried using Global Positioning System (GPS). We need to identify data gaps. These maps need to be accurate so certification training and support, quality control and quality assurance are important. We also need to integrate the project with all stakeholders (residents, governments and organizations) to ensure that it is successful.

There is a pilot community resource centre in Chilliwack. Hopefully more will start popping up soon. We need to build products and atlases and put them out in the communities.

#### **Partnerships**

A crisis situation started partnerships in Comox, and it drove it all home how important all the local groups are. We should not be looking for excuses to bring partners in.

# **Funding**

Communities need to develop their own maps, develop a database and collect data. To do this it is necessary to find sources of funding. We have used fishers, trained them, and then hired them afterwards.

# Rob Knight:

The goal is to help community-based mapping. We would like you to join and help. There are a series of maps on the web site. The first one is the community based SHIM data. This atlas is made using the base maps that are available. There is also fish information summary data. Another theme has been BC place

names. We have been able to get ortho images for some communities.

#### SHIM data includes:

- Wildlife sightings, through a partnership with the wildlife section.
- Sensitive ecosystem inventory, from East Coast of Vancouver Island and are now moving to the Sunshine Coast.
- Wetlands in BC. We want to work with community groups to map out pocket wetlands and get ground based and marine data.
- Watersheds BC is a demonstration site of where we want to go. There is one that will link the project that we want from the world. The partnership is there. There is the link and we want your community focus, and this is a way to share it.

# CBCBCB

# **Local Interactive Mapping Model**

Michael Berry Project Coordinator Inner Coast Natural Resource Centre Box 71 Alert Bay, BC V0N 1A0

Phone: (250) 974-5855

E-mail: alby@island.net or icnrc@island.net

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Inner Coast Natural Resource Centre consists of many partners. Internal partners include many First Nations, municipalities, school district, and college. Externals partners include the universities, Ministry of Forests and Ecotrust Canada.

Mapping is only one aspect of the Resource Centre. One of the key projects is the Local Interactive Mapping Model (LIMM). It provides an easy to use means for individuals or groups to input data into an interactive database. It currently contains 787 data points.

Local areas are under-mapped. There is piles of work to be done. There is not a lot of fish data on the central coast north island area. It was called the Marine Resources atlas and used vellum sheets and stamps. Now we are using GIS, something that is unique to us.

Part of the reason for building this was to make information from the databases more accessible. Local people do not have the capacity to go into these systems. There is more local knowledge than could fill a warehouse. Now we want to use an interactive system that people can use online to digitize information.

Once you have the password, it is very easy to digitize points. If you are inputting fish distributions, we ask you to give your accuracy. Habitat impact forms pop down. Submit the information, then refresh, and your point is shown. People get a sense of pride of ownership for this. Finally on the site, there is access to TRIM data, which allows you to toggle on roads, rivers, and contours.

The important part of this project is that it allows you to enter data on the fly, and have it recorded in our warehouse. It is built on partnership. Piles of people have used the site. If you have the appropriate password, you can change and edit reports. It is an open door. It focuses on stream, stream habitat and fish. Now we

# CBCBCB

# Sensitive Habitat Stewardship Strategies - A Comox Valley Perspective

Don Chamberlain Mapping / Inventory Coordinator Comox Valley Project Watershed Society PO Box 3007 Courtenay, BC V9N 5N3 Phone: (250) 339-1619

E-mail: watershed@mars.ark.com

### 1.0 Introduction

British Columbia's coastal communities are undertaking their own sensitive habitat inventory and mapping projects at an unprecedented rate. Communities are gearing efforts toward salmon streams, wetlands and coastal areas. Standard methodologies for inventory and mapping have been developed for all three of these habitat types, although stream mapping has received the most attention.

Pressure on coastal salmon stocks, wetlands, and rare ecosystems from habitat modifications in settled areas is the main driving force behind the inventory and mapping activities.

Community groups, in partnership with municipal governments, perform most of the habitat data collection and mapping in developed areas. Projects are conducted to ensure that the data can be available to meet the needs of municipal land-use planners and volunteer stewardship groups and be accessible to the community at large. The Comox Valley region, on the east coast of Vancouver Island has been at the leading edge of participation in a series of Sensitive Habitat Stewardship projects that are engaging many sectors of the community.

Established in 1993 to operate in the watersheds of the Comox Valley, from Oyster River to Deep Bay Creek, the Project Watershed Society seeks to "encourage people of all ages and cultures to become involved in community stewardship of watersheds". During its brief seven-year history, the society has been building numerous partnerships among community organizations, citizens, industry and all levels of government in an effort to address its mission statement of: "promoting community stewardship of Comox Valley watersheds through education, information and action".

Project Watershed is recognized locally and internationally for its ability to provide technical expertise, its ability to create "watershed wisdom" among community members, and for its ability to involve volunteers in a diverse array of stewardship programs.

By promoting a community approach to watershed stewardship, Project Watershed is able to serve a population with a diversity of interests: resource industries and their workers, private landholders, concerned residents, conservationists, and many other special interest groups. We are non-partisan and seek to involve and include the broadest possible sector of the community in our projects.

#### 2.0 Sensitive Habitat Stewardship Strategies:

### 2.1 Community Partnerships

Local volunteers are involved in our project both at the project advisory level and as skilled Streamkeepers working side by side with qualified technicians and biologists. The databases, GIS, static maps and reports generated are also utilized in our Project Watershed's own stewardship projects and by Streamkeepers groups for community awareness raising and for watershed restoration and protection planning. We help local groups promote stewardship in their watershed by creating public display materials and assisting with community meeting facilitation and group formation.

Project Watershed provides accurate watercourse and wetland mapping data for regional planning purposes. Sensitive habitat data is presented in completed GIS formats to planners and engineers working in regional and municipal governments. The information has been used in some instances and is expected to be used more in the future for development of Official Community Plan's, Development Permit Area designations, Liquid Waste Management Plans, Greenways Plans, and Watershed Management Plans.

Our project advisors consist of government agency representatives, GIS experts, biologists, naturalists and Streamkeepers. These people assist us in priority setting for watershed mapping projects, partnership development, and information dissemination and provide professional advice and project evaluation information.

### 2.2. Mapping and Inventory Strategies

Surveys are conducted in watershed areas of past or future urban development pressure. Volunteers assist technical staff in field surveys and information dissemination. This approach allows technicians to develop local knowledge and gain perspective from people living close to the habitats being surveyed.

The Advisory Committee is comprised of representatives from all levels of government; they provide continual direction and priority setting advice. Strategic planning is conducted every six months to stay on track with the latest development pressures. Our data collection and mapping products are tailored to meet individual project partners' needs. We ensure our crews act as a team to allow mentoring of newcomers and sharing in problem solving.

Provincially developed standard methods for generating GIS ready sensitive habitat data are used. "Sensitive Habitat Inventory and Mapping" (SHIM) procedures have been developed for community use through a partnership involving staff from Fisheries and Oceans Canada, the provincial Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks, and several community groups including Project Watershed Society.

The accuracy of the linework generated from SHIM methods meets government partner standards. Trimble Pathfinder Pro GPS technology is used to give <5m horizontal accuracy with a 95% confidence limit.

#### 2.3 GIS / Database Management Strategies

Technical staff utilize Microsoft ®Excel and Microsoft® Access database and Arcview ® GIS data management tools developed by government partners to process and review their own field data. An internal Quality Assurance (QA) and Quality Control (QC) Program and government partners' separate QA/QC programs are in place to check accuracy.

Survey crews document findings and generate static maps and narrative reports. A separate Landholder Contact Database is used for storing confidential and anecdotal information gathered.

# 2.4 Landholder Stewardship Strategies

Building on the landholder contact process and data collected from the mapping and inventory field work, our Landholder Stewardship Program provides us with an opportunity to present detailed mapping and feature information collected during our surveys to landholders. At this time we also provide private land stewardship information and advice. This outreach approach facilitates Streamkeeper group formation and growth, allows us to gather additional information (historical, anecdotal, etc.), and promotes stream networking among neighbours.

# 3.0 Sensitive Habitat Stewardship Products

## 3.1 Planning Maps

The Comox Valley Sensitive Habitat Atlas produced by regional, provincial and federal government for Development Permit Areas designation utilises sensitive habitat data generated in Project Watershed's community based GIS.

# 3.2 Liquid Waste Management Plans

The Village of Cumberland developed their Phase 1 Liquid Waste Management Plan using our GIS data. Flow data, watercourse and wetland locations, sensitive habitat classifications and channel configuration information was utilized.

#### 3.3 Stream Survey Summary Reports and Maps

Project Watershed creates a special report and map for each stream surveyed. The map shows new stream and wetland location information, fish species distribution and annotations of special features.

The report is a narrative summary of overview information describing:

- watercourse locations,
- general condition of each stream segment and wetland surveyed,
- issues with landholder contact,
- restoration/rehabilitation opportunities,
- priority opportunities for local Streamkeepers, and,
- additional mapping/inventory needs for the watershed.

#### 3.4 Non-GIS Databases

We use dynamic, readily accessible databases, for data entry and management. It is difficult or impossible to visualize data spatially in this format. Information in these databases is geo-referenced and imported to our GIS.

#### 3.5 GIS Databases

Using readily updateable databases and interactive GIS interface tools that our trained staff can operate, we are able to view, compile and analyse data spatially and produce map products tailored for the many and varied needs of our community partners.

#### 3.6 Internet Maps with Orthophotos

In our community, that has the highest per capita use of Internet in BC, we intend to provide user-friendly access to our geo-referenced data. We are building Internet mapping capability that will provide online access to maps linked to databases that are dynamic in nature. Soon, any user will be able to produce a product tailored by themselves for their particular need. Even a novice Internet user will be able to use the pan and zoom tools and have an ability to toggle on and off different layers as desired.

Our goal is to provide to our community 'living documents' that can be lifted from dynamic databases in an accessible free to the public format.

#### 3.7 Brochures

Project Watershed uses the information it gets from sensitive habitat surveys to launch a series of follow-up landholder contact projects. In these watershed-specific projects we disseminate information gathered and work more closely with interested landholders on more detailed sensitive habitat inventory and provide stewardship advice. We produce a user-friendly, issue or area specific, brochure and map for promoting public awareness and generating dialogue on sensitive habitat stewardship principles and practices.

#### 4.0 Conclusion

Opportunities have been created on Vancouver Island through Comox Valley Project Watershed Society programs for community groups, individual volunteers and landowners to work in partnership with government. The programs enable the community to compile and publish detailed information about sensitive habitats and water quality conditions, and to become involved in remedial activities where impacts have been identified. This type of community involvement is assisting in developing the stewardship ethic in individuals leading to citizen-driven watershed planning approaches, voluntary conservation activities among landholders and land use decisions that protect sensitive habitats and water.

### CBCBCB

# GIS and Community Stewardship in the Campbell River Area: Discovery Coast Community Watershed Atlas

Christine Kuta
GIS Technician Trainer
Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust
PO Box 3041
Courtenay, BC V9N 5N3
Phone: (250) 334 0300

Phone: (250) 334-9399 E-mail: ckuta@mars.ark.com

(The following text was adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### **Background:**

- Starting in 1998, fisherman were retrained and hired to collect SHIM data in the Campbell River area and on Quadra Island.
- We used the Trimble Pathfinder Pro XR to Resource Inventory Committee (RIC) Standards.
- Data was collected on over twenty systems.

#### Use of the Data:

- The are many stewardship groups in the Discovery Coast that needed maps for watershed planning and reporting.
- These maps were also tools to be used in landowner contact programs, and at public meetings where stewards were advocating for protection of stream habitat.
- By including this information in the Sensitive Habitat Atlas, we could incorporate this protection into Official Community Plans.
- Before the data would be accepted by the government it needed to undergo quality assurance / quality control procedures
- We needed to establish Memorandum of Understanding to allow us to use the information. We trained the crew and the Data Manager underwent RIC GPS standards.
- We received Fisheries Renewal BC (FsRBC) funding and set up our own GIS station at the Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust office. Stewards can come in to the station and request maps.

#### Distribution of the Data:

- Comox Valley Sensitive Habitat Atlas is currently being updated but it is unknown when this will be completed for the Campbell River area.
- Set up our own GIS station and produced maps
- Created a Community Watershed Atlas
- Also want the information more widely distributed and to be sent to the different levels of government

#### **Community Watershed Atlas:**

- Prioritized watersheds
- Each watershed included maps with various layers of information:
  - Cadastral, Orthophoto, SEI, additional data
- Used by DFO, DCR, Stewardship Groups

We were able to produce a series of maps for the Willow Creek Watershed Society for their management plan. On the map, you can see cover, ownership, and zoning with percent area of each. Cover is divided into forested, regenerating, low growth, gravel pits, gravel roads, paved roads, and wetlands. We can also add our own location information, like fish counting fences and enhancement sites.

#### Future:

- Continue mapping
- Continue support for stewardship groups through the creation of maps and reports
- Encourage a network of mapping centres that will increase our ability to share information, and coordinate our training and equipment needs

### Resource Law Enforcement 101

Randy Stennes HCSP Habitat Fishery Officer Fisherires and Oceans Canada 250 - 4877 Argyle Street Port Alberni, BC V9Y 1V9 Phone: (250) 723-2401

E-mail: stennesr@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

(The following presentation has been adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

Before we start, this is "Resource Law Enforcement 101" - I will be speaking in "general" terms in regards to fisheries enforcement. Some of this information will not translate well into other types of enforcement involving emotions, social or political decisions.

There are four training objectives regarding your function:

- 1. The enforcement role of "Non regulatory staff" with an explanation of <u>Preventive</u> and <u>Punitive</u> Enforcement.
- 2. Introduction to a decision making tool regarding <u>authority</u>, determination of the different authorities that you operate under.
- 3. The connection between the <u>Act and Regulations</u> and their <u>Relationship</u> to <u>Policy and Guidelines</u> how to explain them to clients.
- 4. **Community policing** what it is and what it is not.

# What is your function?

Are you a ....

- Liaison
- Advocate
- Facilitator
- Co-ordinator
- Educator
- Authority
- Part of the Regulatory process

#### Compliance Scenario: bank line up example

Sign says everyone must use "Human Corral", no one else is in line, must walk around to enter:

- Up to 50 % of people comply due to "compliance ethic" people will comply when <u>Directed</u>
   Sign says everyone must use "Human Corral", for "security reasons", no one else is in line:
  - Add to this 40% when <u>Informed</u> and <u>Motivated</u>

Same scenario but there is a security guard:

- 10 % fluctuate and require the motivation of Consequences.

Motivation can be positive or negative (ethics, status, member of a group, anxiety, or stress)

What are the four factors that make up the Compliance Equation?

- 1. Direction
- 2. Information
- 3. Motivation
- 4. Consequences

# Simplified: Education and Consequences = Compliance

The proportion of <u>education and consequences</u> influences fluctuations in compliance. When either is lacking, the compliance rate diminishes. When neither exist the compliance rate is zero.

#### Preventive and Punitive Enforcement

Promote Compliance	Enforce Compliance		
Direction and information	Monitoring		
Public relations	Inspections		
Liaison	Investigations		
Negotiated agreements	Surveillance		
Technical advise	Directions		
	Prosecution		
Education	Consequences		

**Preventive:** The public is given direction to prevent potential harm. Consequences are in place and understood.

**Punitive:** The public is directed to prevent potential harm. The consequences are enacted. Education is done through prosecution.

Respect and credibility are lost when the proportion of enforcement is too high, and the <u>punitive</u> approach is used as an <u>educational tool</u>. Conversely <u>respect and credibility</u> are lost when the proportion of education is too high and the <u>preventive</u> approach is used as an <u>enforcement tool</u>.

The role of Fishery Officers and Biological staff, in the compliance equation, is to supply <u>Direction and Motivation</u> (Consequences). The role of stewardship is to reduce the requirement for <u>consequences</u> by providing <u>Information and Motivation</u> (Education).

The delivery of the compliance program must be a team effort!

DFO recognises the effectiveness of preventive programs through the enforcement policy, "Educate first and prosecute last".

#### **VISION** for Stewardship

To establish partnerships and expand communities' ability to better protect and steward fish habitat.

Use the **compliance** and **non-compliance equations** – direction, information, motivation and consequences vs. ignorance, laziness, lack of consequences, profit, mental instability (look for multiple reasons). To maintain respect and credibility, you must determine why things have happened in order to determine where to direct your effort.

What percentage of time do you think is spent by Fishery Officers on Prosecution? On average, between 1 and 5 enforcement actions per month, depending on time of year and location. Most effort is on preventive enforcement.

Habitat guiding principal is to be <u>fair, consistent and predictable</u>. The most important partnership is with the regulatory staff. The strength of HCSP is in the development of non confrontational enforcement practices (community policing section). When the reasons for compliance and non-compliance are not understood, the program becomes an information exercise (like teaching hungry people how to grow a flower

garden instead of vegetables).

# Authority and Authorization

What is authority? Authority and authorization mean different things to everyone.

Do you have: (actual or implied authority)

- Power (legal authority, supervisory)
- <u>Jurisdiction</u> (range of control). Scope of function
- <u>Influence</u> (ability to affect others)
- Knowledge (understanding, accumulated learning, experience, expert)

#### Can you:

Allow - Permit (do you have the authority to do this)?

Endorse (Support) - Empower (Enable) within the scope of your position?

There is more to Authority and Authorization than someone with **power** handing out a **permit**. Many daily functions are done using <u>authority</u> (**influence and knowledge**) and <u>authorizations</u> (**endorsement and empowering**).

#### Acts - Regulations - Orders

Acts, regulations, and orders provide authority and authorization for regulatory staff. These are instruments of <u>authority</u> that are used by <u>regulatory staff</u> to <u>control and direct</u> activities regarding fishing and habitat. Fishery Officers make decisions every day regarding their "authority" - <u>power</u>, <u>jurisdiction</u>, <u>influence</u>, <u>knowledge</u>. They operate under a variety of authorities and authorizations to protect themselves from legal action:

- Trespass, Inspectors direction, take samples, release live fish.
- Carry firearms, search, powers of a peace officer.

Describe some situations that develop outside your authority. For example, answering complaints or questions outside your area of responsibility. You must know what your authority is, where the boundary is, in order to make an informed decision as to whether you are operating within or outside of it.

### Operating under Authority or Authorization

To make decisions about your activities, you must be aware of the authority you have, and the authority that your clients perceive you have. Your authorities stem from:

- Employment status
- Education and experience
- Formal or informal training
- Legal designation
- Implied designation

Your <u>authority</u> is a Benchmark to gauge your actions.

How many of you have been to meetings and wondered what you were there for, been asked questions that you don't know the answer to, but you did not want to appear that you were ducking the issue? This is the pitfall.

Think about what your "authority is" prior to undertaking activities - are you <u>authorized</u> to attend a particular meeting? Under what <u>authority</u> are you making comments? Are you the right person to respond to these questions? (experience, knowledge, employment status, sounding board for government). Make people aware

what <u>authority</u> you have - OR - they will assume you are there to facilitate whatever their agenda is, and that you can give <u>authorization</u> for their actions.

If you are aware of your authorities and authorizations and operate from them ensuring (as much as possible) understanding by others, you will be effective without causing confusion. This will assist you in situations when you are not sure if it is your job to respond or where your response is questioned. This is the safeguard

# Habitat Stewards (HS)

- Hired by community partners as technical field staff.
- Assist with habitat inventory.
- Work with other agencies and stakeholders to encourage more effective watershed planning and protection.
- Educate people about fish needs, habitat impacts and mitigation measures.

To operate within your authority, rationalize your authorities by reviewing the points that make up your job functions - keep those rationalizations simple and direct., i.e. "Assist with habitat inventory" - would you undertake a restoration function based on this? These bullets help with work planning and remaining focused. Authorities can keep you from getting lost. View it in relation to the job functions of other staff (What does the SC and HA do?). Use job descriptions, pamphlet information, written directives, policy manuals, program objectives. If you do not know, ask your supervisor!

Develop your knowledge of your authority base.

Regulatory Process: a process for control or direction according to a rule or principal.

Now that you understand the connection between **education and consequences**, as they relate to the compliance model, we can discuss how you relay the habitat protection message to groups developing both Watershed and Official Community Plans. Our habitat protection message is easier to sell if you know how to describe to your clients how to **avoid** the <u>consequences</u>.:

- Combine education and "motivation"
- Are these just guidelines or are they the "law?"\_
- Guidelines and best practices are often interchanged.

#### **Policy**

No Net Loss - of productive capacity. Net gain - of productive capacity.

Visualize a steel trap. The physical trap is the **policy** (an overarching principal), surrounding a watershed. **Best management practices** are signs alerting you that areas of risk posed by the trap are nearby (<u>direction</u>). The area within the trap jaws are Environmentally Sensitive Areas (ESA's). **Guidelines,** when followed, prevent you from entering the area of risk (<u>information</u> - also requires positive and negative <u>motivation</u>.). The trigger pan is the **act-regulations and orders** (<u>consequences</u>).

**Dynamic:** The trigger and the size of the trap expand and contract due to changes in technology, research, and case law (legal precedence). Best practices and guidelines are updated to prevent the public from entering the area of risk, ultimately protecting fish habitat. This dynamic process can create the appearance of inconsistency. Inconsistency breeds contempt, it must be explained. These changes allow the most updated information to be applied without changing the policy or the law. Policy, best practices, guidelines and laws make up the regulatory process. How and when they are used is related to the compliance equation.

#### **Best Practices**

Best practices is <u>risk management.</u> When working near or in the area of risk, due diligence is required. Individuals must exercise all reasonable care by establishing a proper system to prevent the commission of an offence and take reasonable steps to ensure the effective operation of the system.

<u>Due diligence and risk management</u> should be discussed with client groups and individuals to instil them with the fact that the onus is on them. They are accepting <u>risk</u> and are <u>responsible to manage it</u> if their undertakings have the potential to impact the environment.

Alternative legislation like the Forest Practices Code, *Species at Risk Act*, streamside protection regulations, create a minefield of trigger pans within the area of risk, thus increasing the requirement for risk management.

**Guidelines:** principals by which a course of action is determined. The fundamental components of guidelines are based on the habitat provisions of the Act. Although they are not the law, the purpose of guidelines should be explained to client groups in terms of their relationship to the law. Use an analogy similar to the trap. Just following guidelines is not enough. Proponents must ensure the intent of the guidelines are achieved. (That is, protection of fish habitat)

"Accidents don't just happen they are carelessly planned in advance".

# Stewardship and Community Policing

Community policing is a philosophy and an operational strategy which uses the problem resolution model as "A proactive and analytical response to repetitive and deep rooted community problems. Strategies include community mobilization, inter-agency co-ordination, use of civil and other regulatory powers, mediation, etc." (quote from the Community Policing Manual). Did that sound like stewardship? Community policing and Stewardship are based on the same problem resolution model.

#### **Problem Resolution Model**

- Identification
- Analysis
- Response
- Evaluation

To enhance the compliance rate and reduce the proportion of consequences, what factor must be added to the compliance equation? Direction, Information, Motivation, **INCENTIVES** and consequences.

The role of community policing and stewardship is to find <u>incentives</u> to reduce the requirement for consequences, and increasing compliance without confrontation (increased property values due to green spaces, tax exemptions, 20% off oil leak repairs etc.) The stewardship program is one of the largest scale Community Policing programs DFO has undertaken (selective fishing is another).

Examples: Use the compliance equation - how would you feel if the bank scenario sign said use line and get 10 air miles free or we donate \$1.00 to children's hospital. Compliance = Respect and Credibility

# Fundamental guideline objectives:

- Provision and protection of leave strips.
- Control of soil erosion and sediment.
- Control of runoff increase /decrease.
- Control of in stream work authorized.
- Maintain fish passage adult and juvenile.
- Prevent deposit of deleterious substance.

# **Dealing with Conflict Situations**

Leslie Dunsmore
Facilitator
Comox Valley Mediation Services
Box 3794
Courtenay, BC V9N 7P2
Phone: (250) 334-2345
E-mail: juan@island.net

The following handouts were given to the participants.

#### IDEAS ABOUT CONFLICT FOR DISCUSSION

**CONFLICT** is when two people (or more) have different needs. Their ideas are incompatible, producing tension and stress.

- Conflict is present in everyone's lives.
- Conflict is a gift, a curious challenge to explore. You use a variety of skills to understand the concerns and interests.
- Separating the people from the problem helps YOU to stay focused on the issue, instead of on the personality.
- Staying focused on fixing the future reduces the tendency to blame the other person for what happened in the past the "who-said-what-where-when" syndrome.
- Any attempt at resolving conflict improves the relationship, even if you don't find a solution.
- The more each person feels listened to, the more each person becomes willing to solve the issue, to step off their "positional pedestal".
- Conflict is usually about resources, psychological needs, values or belief systems.
- Stepping into the other person's shoes and spending time exploring what is going on for them and how they feel leads you closer to resolving the conflict.
- The past often informs the present IF you (and the other person) are carrying lots of feelings bottled up inside.

### **GROUP DYNAMICS**

When dealing with group conflict, you use the same skills as you do with 1 person. However, in a group the dynamics are more complex and often harder to identify.

It becomes even more difficult when members of the group "swarm" or "wolfpack". The group acts as a single voice, all saying the same thing. They are in an attack mode. This may be a pre-determined tactic or it may happen in the heat of the moment.

#### **AUDIENCE**

Can the issue be dealt with successfully away from an audience? If trust levels are low, it may be important to have everyone present so they can talk and witness the process. If group members trust each other, it may be helpful to ask if two representatives can meet with you later to work something out. This can diffuse a group because they see hope for future resolution, a commitment AND they avoid unpleasant conflict.

### FEEDING FRENZY

When a conflict escalates in a group, the dynamic can turn many participants into a single block, intent on attacking, being rewarded by the crowd support. This is a very difficult dynamic to stop. A clear statement about what you are able and willing to do at the meeting may slow the anger down. Then, your best bet is to listen, VERY ACTIVELY! If the frenzy continues and you are the "food", you will need to leave. If possible, promise to return later to talk.

## TIME-OUT OFFER/REQUEST

Sometimes, offering or requesting some time-out in a hostile group may reduce the anger. Participants have a chance to cool down. You have a chance to collect your thoughts and to remind yourself of your limit (boundary). Some people may help the angry people calm down. Members also have a chance to talk to you about ways to continue the discussion more easily. Time-outs can last a few minutes or days. It is very important to promise to continue the discussion later with the goal of solving the issue.

#### YOUR BOUNDARIES

Know what they are and remind yourself of them just before the meeting. You have a right to be treated respectfully on the job, and in your community.

#### **GROUP AGREEMENTS**

It is often a good idea to build group agreements at the beginning of a meeting. This includes getting approval for the agenda. It is also helpful to set some guidelines about how people relate to each other (no interruptions, 3 minutes per speaker, no name calling or yelling, take a break if tension rises.....)

#### NEUTRAL FACILITATION

If you know it will be a "hot" meeting, arrange for a neutral facilitator so you can listen. Be sure you and the group both like the facilitator suggested.

C COPYRIGHT Comox Valley Mediation Services

# Win-Win Problem Solving Model

It is important to SET THE TONE before and throughout the discussion. This is "the glue" that keeps everyone willing to stay while moving through difficult talks.

# STAGE #1: What is the Problem (Issue)?

- Let everyone say what they think the problem is
- Try to summarize in one sentence what the problem is
- If there are 2 different issues (or people see it differently), combine the ideas
- You can agree to talk about both of them

# STAGE #2: What is really going on?

- Take turns. Be brief. Record the points on a wall chart
- Talk about what is important to you, about what you NEED
- Next, talk about what you are concerned about, your fears

### STAGE #3: Brainstorm lots of solutions

- Together build a list of as many ideas as possible, get creative
- Try to suggest answers that meet everyone's needs
- Write the ideas on a wall chart
- Remember: No lobbying for you favorite idea and No rejection of any ideas!

# STAGE #4: Select 1 option you like AND make an action plan

- Pick the one you like best
- If the group cannot agree on one, ask everyone to mark their 3 favorites, to see which option the group is leaning toward, or combine several ideas
- Next, start to plan: **WHO...** is going to do this?

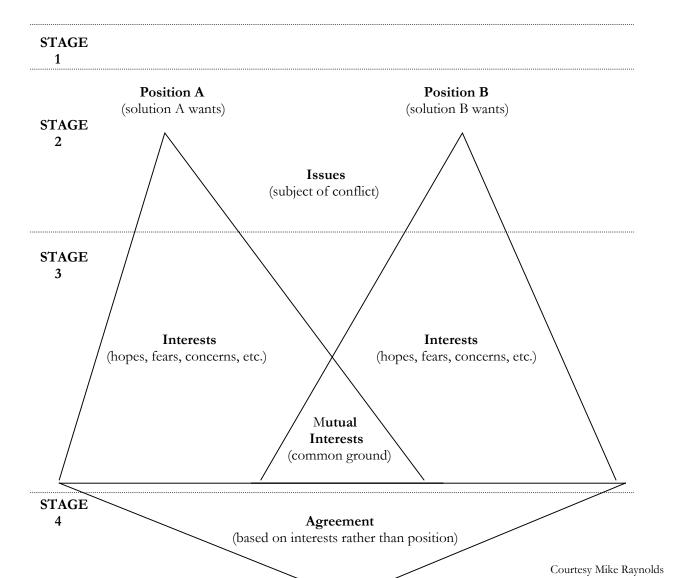
**WHEN...** does the work have to be finished?

**WHAT...** are the resources available? **WHERE...** does the plan get delivered?

**HOW...** will you tell people about this plan?

# **CONFLICT RESOLUTION PROCESS**

# Moving from Positions to Interests



### **INTEREST-BASED**

- \* multiple reasons why concerned
- \* asks what the feelings are
- \* says "what I need/what do you need?"
- \* discusses "why I need this..."
- \* is curious: "how do others see me?"

### **POSITIONAL**

- \* a single reason stated (or none)
- \* no feelings mentioned
- \* says "what I want/ what you need"
- \* talks of a solution
- \* is blaming: "here's how I see you"

# **Dealing with Beavers**

This session addresses the fact that beavers are considered by many to be "ecological engineers". They may have broad effects on the physical, chemical and biological attributes of landscapes. Beavers exist also in cultural landscapes of tenure, use and value. The values are not restricted to the beaver, but to other cultural and ecosystem components which may be affected by the activities of the species. The geographical and cultural landscapes change geographically and with time. In this session, three presenters from different locations in BC and the Yukon describe the attitudes of their communities toward beavers and how they, as Stewards, or as otherwise interested parties, respond to those attitudes.

Contents	Presenter
Beaver Management	George Sidney
Dealing with Beavers in the Columbia Basin	Chris Beers
Beaver: Valued Resource or Large Furry Rat?	Leanne Leith

#### **Beaver Management**

George Sidney HCSP Habitat Steward Yukon Salmon Committee Box 71 Teslin, YT Y0A 1B0

Phone: (867) 390-2201

E-mail: georgesidney@hotmail.com

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

The Teslin Tlingit Council (TTC) is interested in rebuilding salmon stocks in their traditional territory. They are also interested in maintaining migratory stocks of fresh water fish. There is concern that some upstream fish migrations are being disrupted by beaver dams.

Traditional knowledge and sampling is being used to determine where problems exist. This forms the basis of a decision as to whether or not the dam will be removed. If a dam is removed, the Draft DFO Beaver Management Guidelines are followed.

Consultants have approached the TTC with alternate methods of providing fish passage by the dams.

The TTC will be looking at studies to determine the movement of salmon above and below dams.

# $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{S}$

#### Dealing with Beavers in the Columbia Basin

Chris Beers
HCSP Stewardship Coordinator
Columbia-Kootenay Fisheries Renewal Partnership
PO Box 2008
Revelstoke, BC V0E 2S0
E-mail: chrisbeers@revelstoke.net

(The following has been adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

#### Columbia River

- Most heavily regulated river in North America
- No provision for fish passage on Canadian mainstem dams increases sensitivities around fish passages
- Seasonal inundation of valley bottom and low gradient stream reaches, i.e., reservoirs extend up to 232
  km downstream and 346 km upstream of Revelstoke, has flooded most of the suitable beaver habitat in
  area

#### Beaver dams

- Small, often seasonally passable, temporally transient
- Responsible for wetland creation
- Most productive aquatic habitat
- Create quality habitat for fish and wildlife amphibians, moose, otter, mink, waterfowl, etc.
- Trap sediments and nutrients
- Provide rearing and overwintering habitat
- Stabilize flows

# Revelstoke Area

- Natural topography mountainous, steep valleys
- Humans and beavers concentrate in valley bottoms, often creates conflicts and desire to eradicate beavers

#### Upper Columbia – East Kootenays

- Wider valleys, large wetland complexes
- Residents value habitat created by beavers

# How are we encouraging beaver friendly attitudes?

- Education program for high school, public, agencies
- Presentation at "Roads and Rails" workshop by partner, looking at additional venues

# CSCSCS

#### Beaver: Valued Resource or Large Furry Rat?

Leanne Leith Wildlife Coordinator Langley Environmental Partners Society 4914 - 221 Street Langley, BC V3A 3Z8 E-mail: <u>lleith@tol.bc.ca</u>

(The following has been adapted from a MS PowerPoint presentation.)

# The Up Side

- Flood and drought control
- Habitat enhancement
- Water filtration
- Ground water recharge
- The cute and furry phenomenon

# The Down Side

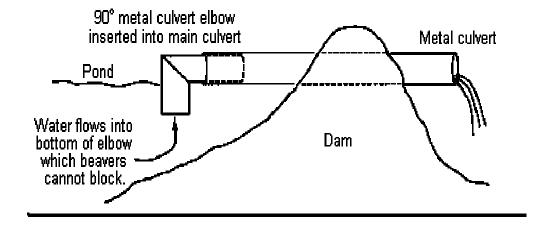
- Flooding
- Clogged culverts
- Altered habitat
- Downed trees

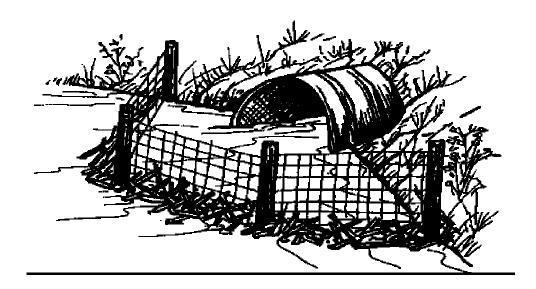
# Coping with Beaver

The wrong way: Destroying dams

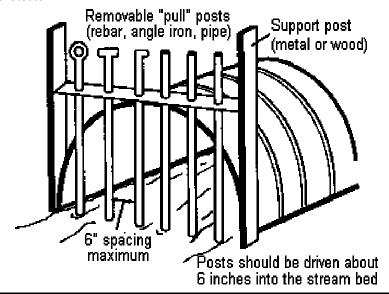
Trapping

The right way: Pond leveler





# Culvert protector



Tree protectors:

Tree fences Electrical fences Repellents

# Understanding the Dynamics of your Community

Howard Paish Howard Paish and Associates 1448 Reef Road Nanoose Bay, BC V9P 9B9 Phone: (250) 468-7999 E-mail: takecare@island.net

# **Community Project Criteria Matrix**

#### **GROUP STRUCTURE**

- 1. Origins start up date
- 2. Area of operation
- 3. Type of group registered society, etc.
- 4. Vision
- 5. Principles
- 6. Objectives
- 7. Membership structure
- 8. Executive structure

#### GROUP FINANCES AND ADMINISTRATION

- 9. Sources of funding membership fees
- 10. Government
- 11. Other sources
- 12. Budgeting planning and audit
- 13. Wages and salaries
- 14. Expenses
- 15. Services in kind
- 16. Overall financial accountability

#### **COMMUNITY BASE**

- 17. Breath and depth type of support generated
- 18. Conservation organizations
- 19. First Nations
- 20. Service clubs
- 21. Educational interests
- 22. Business organizations
- 23. Chamber of Commerce, etc.
- 24. Resource user interest groups
- 25. Media

#### **GROUP STABILITY**

- 26. Is the group well administered
- 27. Are there factions?
- 28. Use of paid help
- 29. Use of government help
- 30. Continuity of leadership
- 31. Adaptability to change
- 32. Focus on vision, principles and objectives

# UNDERSTANDING THE COMMUNITY

- 33. Awareness of local governance and its functions and their relevance to habitat
- 34. Awareness of other level of governance (provincial, federal)
- 35. Awareness of officials in all agencies related to habitat and their roles
- 36. Understanding of community power base (who makes things happen?)
- 37. How does the local media function?
- 38. How is habitat stewardship related to other community concerns?

#### WHAT DOES THE GROUP DO?

- 39. Type of projects undertaken and type of projects proposed
- 40. Enhancement restoration and stewardship
- 41. Technical inventory
- 42. Use of local knowledge

#### UNDERSTANDING THE PROCESSES

- 43. Awareness of processes that influence habitat
- 44. Involvement in those processes
- 45. Community plans, etc.
- 46. Broader resource use processes, LRMP, etc.

### GROUP'S PAST AND ANTICIPATED PERFORMANCE

# CONTRIBUTION TO FISH HABITAT CONSERVATION PROTECTION AND STEWARDSHIP

#### OVERALL CONTRIBUTION TO FISH PRODUCTION

Day Three: Saturday, April 21, 2001.

# Models of Working Together

Contents	Presenter
Introduction	Michelle Boshard
Eagle River Watershed Roundtable	Wes Ilnisky
Salmon River Watershed Roundtable	Mike Wallis
Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society	Neil Brookes
Adams Lake Band	Greg Witzky
BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance	Mike Romaine
Friends of Brandt Creek	Kevin Ade
	Kim Hyatt

#### Introduction

Michelle Boshard HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Okanagan Similkameen Boundary Fisheries Parnership 3255C Shannon Lake Road Kelowna, BC V4T 1V4 Phone: (250) 707-0095

E-mail: stewardship@syilx.org

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I am issuing a challenge. When you go back, help your communities write letters. This morning's session will help you relax before the work. It is a bit more abstract. We have had some good sessions, but these are broader. I think we have seen, and Neils alluded to it, a proliferation of watershed groups. Maybe it is a whole host of reasons, but any way; there is a commonality. Several have suggested that it's a paradigm shift that we are experiencing. The result is that we are moving from working in isolation to looking at how pieces fit together.

With that in mind, I started putting together some broader pieces. It may make some uncomfortable. How do we as humans respectfully work together wherever we are? This session's presenters will look at some of the many ways of working together.

There are lots of great examples in the province like getting kids into stewardship, with hands on wetlands work. How do we provide the impetus for kids to continue on with stewardship the rest of their lives? How can we mentor and work with them? If we can move our students to collaborating and link them with community groups, that is a good way of instilling life long stewardship.

I would like to introduce the tag team of six players who will talk about community watershed planning and round tables. This is the grassroots, the community addressing our community issues.

# GGGGG

## Eagle River Watershed Roundtable

Wes Ilnisky Chair Eagle River Watershed Roundtable General Delivery Malakwa, BC E-mail: wilnisky@shuswap.net

Thanks to the organizers of this conference for inviting me to this conference, I will be able to take a lot of good information back to my organization.

As founder/Chairman for the Eagle River Watershed Roundtable (ERWR), a non-profit society, my time unlike yours, is strictly volunteer.

The Eagle River Watershed Roundtable Society's mandate is "to be a catalyst to achieve and maintain a healthy Eagle River Watershed through coordinated management of all resources, respect for all concerns and cooperative, positive action."

I am a Steering Committee member for the Thompson Basin Fisheries Council (TBFC), which is comprised of 6 aboriginal and 6 non-aboriginal members working together for the Thompson basin.

As a member of BCWSA we are presently working on a system to track funding dollars and volunteer hours spent in our Region towards Watershed Restoration/Enhancement projects.

The ERWR had it's first year anniversary last Thursday. Over the past year, our accomplishments include:

- Planting 2500 shrubs and trees on Riparian areas of the Eagle River and it's tributaries;
- Partnering with TBFC, FsRBC, MOF, MOTH, and DFO to accomplish our first successful Salmonid
  Habitat Enhancement Project on an off channel oxbow of the Eagle River: creating 125 metres of new
  spawning channel and better water flow through the top portion of the Upper Oxbow. On one stream
  walk, 32 adult coho were counted, paired up and spawning;
- Partnering with DFO to mark and recapture coho salmon on the Eagle River;
- A local television station did a 3 minute documentary on the project and our partnership with other organizations and agencies. The coverage went on national TV.;
- An article was published in the Sun Cruiser Magazine on why the 5km/hr speed limit on boats is in place on the Eagle River.; and
- Landowners attend our general meetings and ask questions about soil erosion and we are working with them on bank stabilization projects to eliminate siltation of spawning beds.

Our success has been fast tracked through the cooperation of the Salmon River Watershed Roundtable (SRWR). Instead of reinventing the wheel, the SRWR helps us with problems they have already addressed in their many years of successful watershed management.

We work closely with the Spallumcheen Indian Band and the Adams Lake Band receives assistance whenever we ask.

We have the opportunity to work with the whole region. Working with everyone as a team...

Together Each Achieve More Success.

# CBCBCB

#### Salmon River Watershed Roundtable

Mike Wallis HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Salmon River Watershed Roundtable Box 3097 Salmon Arm, BC V1E 4R8 Phone: (250) 832-6024

E-mail: mwallis@shuswap.net

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

In our presentation today we want to demonstrate a model for working together. I have asked several stewardship groups from our area that have a working relationship to explain what they do and how their group benefits from participating in our collaborative approach to stewardship. The limiting factor determining the success of groups working together is usually their willingness to collaborate, more so than dollar or technology shortfalls. This morning we would like to outline how each of our groups sees the value of collaboration, exchange and the collective efficiencies that result. The individual activities are not so important as the linkages between them, which is what will make the stewardship effort enduring and worthwhile.

We, in our individual watersheds, work on restoration and stewardship undertaking a wide range of interrelated activities, including planning, education awareness, participation and restoration. Each individual act is important, however the longer-term aim is to establish a "stewardship ethic" if you will, in which the total benefit is greater than the sum of the individual pieces. The ecosystem-based approach to watershed stewardship can only work if it involves those who are affected in the development and implementation of the solution. Through the collaborative approach to watershed planning and restoration which each of our groups has undertaken, we are attempting to establish enduring partnerships that will "pay dividends" in terms of ecological, economic and social health in the long term. In these projects we approach problems that are part of what I call a "deeper cycle"; that are 20 year to several hundred year biological cycles. Many of the problems we are dealing with have developed over periods like a hundred years. Even with our best intentions, we cannot expect to resolve them by working in isolated watershed groups, over a short (1-5 year) period of time.

Now a bit about our watershed group. I am here today representing the Salmon River Project, which has been working towards a watershed sustainability plan since 1991. After several years of public meetings, growing interest and participation, and the establishment of a mission statement and guiding principles, a vision for the future of the watershed including thirteen goals was established through consensus. Over our history of nearly ten years the Salmon River watershed has developed many partnerships. First Nations played a founding role in the Roundtable. Five First Nations Bands have land holdings and a sixth has a traditional land use interest falling within the watershed boundary. These include the Neskonlith, Upper Nicola, Adams Lake, Spallumcheen, Okanagan and Little Shuswap Bands. Our working partnership group also includes over 50 landowners, government (municipal, regional, provincial, and federal [DFO has been a mainstay providing

technical and financial support which has been key to our partnership building process]), NGOs (like Pacific Salmon Foundation, Vancouver Foundation and many others), and crown corporations such as Forest Renewal BC (FRBC). In addition strong support has been provided by industry representatives such as Riverside Forest Products, which supported and assisted with an extensive watershed wide inventory, including large areas which did not fall within their own operating area.

Over 10 years, results of our work include 20% of the high priority restoration sites undertaken, database development, annual work planning for field activities, growing community participation, and increased understanding within the community.

By working in co-operation with neighbouring stewardship groups, some of which are represented with me here today, our Roundtable stands to benefit. The value of local networking efforts between ourselves and stewardship neighbours in Kingfisher, Eagle, Okanagan, Adams Band, Spallumcheen Band and many other groups represented here today include economising time, learning from others, sharing resources, and moral support. The linkages between us are important if we want to develop a stewardship ethic that is long lasting. Collaboration is the way in which we can contribute to a watershed sustainability vision in which the total value becomes greater than the sum of the individual parts.

# CBCBCB

# **Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society**

Neil Brookes HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society 3254 Mabel Lake Road Enderby, BC V0E 1V0 Phone: (250) 838-6564

Phone: (250) 838-6564 E-mail: nbrookes@cnx.net

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Our objectives were pretty lofty in 1989. We started as a hatchery and knew that we needed to do more. Our objectives now are to promote environmental ethics and foster stewardship, to be involved in comanagement and enhancement with government, provide education and research facilities for sustained yield, manage projects that would promote awareness, education and job training, network and cooperate with similar groups worldwide, be positive and proactive, and to be in harmony.

I can say that we have been fulfilled and continue to be fulfilled. Our partners include DFO's community involvement department. Without that support, we would have dried up and blown away. Salmonid Enhancement Program (SEP) helped each year providing access to information that we often do not have. Other partners include First Nations, other levels of government, the diking authority, the community mine, and forest companies.

Through volunteer efforts, we have produced up to 250, 000 chinook fry annually for 2 cents apiece. We have worked with over 50, 000 students. Schools in our region have also had a salmonid exchange with schools in Japan. The value of our regional chapter allows us to cooperate with others in a larger watershed, with common goals and objectives.

## $\mathcal{O}$

#### **Adams Lake Band**

Greg Witzky HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Adams Lake Band PO Box 588 Chase, BC, V0E 1M0

Phone: (250) 679-8841

E-mail: gregwitzky@cablelan.net

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

Our band's goal is to protect and restore habitat, while building capacity. Partners include stewardship groups, neighbouring bands, government agencies and crown corporations.

Results that we are proud of are our foreshore protection and stewardship program (handing out information to residents and visitors), a TV program, newspaper articles, restoration and evaluation of southern interior streams, and collaboration with other bands.

We need advocacy support between all partners, to share resources and make joint proposals.

Our first step as a group was to create a collaborative working relationship through formalized connections. We became a partner in BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance (BCWSA), based on the Fraser River Action Plan. It is amazing how many groups there are now. After that, we defined our goals and objectives to make this effective: support, cooperation, information, education and resource exchange.

We organised a workshop to develop a regional funding strategy to share funding sources. We all shared information, and created a funding database which has worked well. We looked for and built on partnerships. We now have a draft financial report, to see what we have received regionally, what activities are supported and to view partnerships. It will form the basis for strategy, set priorities, and be sensitive to regional needs to target for best use in the region. We are trying to increase collaboration and trust among our organisations.

Sharing and developing budgets for a regional approach will be easier, allow us to receive more, and will be a forward step. A budget form has been developed and in kind contributions are being tabulated. That is really where the shovel hits the dirt and is critical.

Our regional business plan includes a proposed partnership to work with Okanagan College GIS students to support our initiatives. We are also looking forward to a regional community stewardship centre. Having a physical place is important. A youth exchange program between Haida Gwaii and Shuswap will increase understanding that the Eagle River has a direct link to fisheries on Haida Gwaii. We also want to offer regional education programs, and a regional newsletter. Most important is the support we give each other in the region.

# $\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}\mathcal{C}\mathcal{S}$

## **BC** Watershed Stewardship Alliance

Mike Romaine Chair BC WSA 3360 West 53rd Avenue Vancouver, BC V6N 4C9 Phone: (604) 261-3554

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

A provincial network is important.

Clues that would make the provincial network work:

- Share common vision and mission for sustainability
- Mutual respect and strengths and differences of communities
- Belief is in collaboration and not competition
- Learning together
- Shared decisions making and process
- Dynamic and inclusive

BC WSA is all about this. In areas where the process is being formed, we are active in those organisations. In others where we have not been active, we have regional directors, and we have a link for communication, much like electronic networks, defining what it would be. What can we offer? What do they need? What should we be moving forward to change policy? What holds it together is energy, trust, collaboration, and respect. All of this will fall apart if BCWSA does not use these. Paradigm shift: we are beyond fighting power structures and dollars, and advantage over others. This demonstrates the way we should go.

What is this network and what is its role? You heard what some of it is: combinations, connections, contacts and communications. It deals with sharing of information, knowledge, wisdom, and contacts. Not necessarily a hub, but a roadmap to show how to link, provide the link, and perhaps build models. We have got a fair amount built and will build it.

Why a board? We have a board because if you want to be a society, you must have membership, reporting relationships, and positions to do things. It also allows you to go after money. The board is hopefully not a hierarchy, and hopefully we will grow through our regional directors.

I'll close with one statement: think globally, act locally. A network can be working together, provincially,... we can do both think and act both ways.

Thanks to the tag team.

# GGGGG

#### Friends of Brandt Creek

Kevin Ade Friends of Brandt Creek 779 Lawson Avenue Kelowna, BC, V1Y 6S9 Phone: (250) 860-6455 E-mail: ade-art@home.com

I think it is important to put this issue of resource centres into a context (in this case the building). But before I talk about the building, there's a couple of other things that I want to point out.

Firstly, while listening to the other speakers I was also thinking about what I was going to say, and my first point is this: contrary to what has been suggested, they (the other speakers) are not the grassroots, but the flowers. I, on the other hand, am an NGO, which means I am a Non-Genetic Organism. I have no formal or educated history in the fields in which you are all experts. This did not stop me from establishing a group in Kelowna called the Friends of Brandts Creek. Brandt's Creek is a really abused little waterway, which many thought of as a ditch. I started my environmental work on this creek by "phoning the city", which was not particularly productive, so I went to the media. And suddenly my work was productive! (Membership to this group, incidentally, is open to anyone who shows up when I advertise the need for volunteer labour!) But this brings me, in a round about way, to my next point.

Being so close to the ground, and you can't get much closer to the ground than the roots, I have found many things frustrating. The problem is that when you see something that needs correcting – and you don't need letters after your name or a government job to recognize a need for assistance – you want to do something about it - immediately! Find a solution! Well, that never happens. It always takes a long time. But the frustrating thing is that we *could* do this so much better if we knew where to turn, who to turn to – and is there anyone out there who will believe in us anyway? We spend huge amounts of time and energy working on these problems, which could otherwise be much more constructively used on other aspects of our work.

You may have realized by now that NGOs and government encounter similar problems. They are both overworked and struggling with minimal resources, financial and otherwise.

The resource centre – to get back to the building for a moment - took me some time to conceive of. What got me to act was that a heritage building was going to be torn down to build a retirement home. It would change the nature of the community. Michelle, a chap from the Kelowna Partners Society and I thought we could use the old schoolhouse – which is the building - as a resource centre. Our ideas started to flow and suddenly we had this wonderful conception.

For the last ten years it has been used mostly as a doss house for transients and drug users. There is a barn in the back with two houses on the adjacent properties - one on each side. The Kelowna Partners Society and ourselves, along with the Alzheimer's Society, believe we can establish a park here. All the groups could work together fulfilling their particular mandates on and from the same location. Ideas range from, apart from directly environmental issues, providing organic gardening advice, hosting workshops and facilitating a variety of services. It is large enough to establish a small wetland and grow indigenous plants as well as establishing a more conventional garden. The Alzheimer's patients and handicapped could be involved in this project. There is no better therapy for anything than being directly involved with our natural world. The environment is not something separate to our lives. It is indigenous to us, and we are indigenous to it.

We want this to be a non-allied (non-governmental) project, and do not want to feel beholden. We need to come up with ways to gain income, to restore the barn, host workshops, provide space for meetings, arrange for workshops and conferences from throughout the region. At the same time, we want to appeal to business and government for support. We feel that our most important roles are to provide a bridge to and from government, provide services to industry and government, and disseminate information to the populace. This is a major part of networking. Frequently, people will just read government stuff as PR. We want people to consider us as a library, and to have the same kind of freedom of access. We don't want them to leave

thinking of where they have to go next. We don't want them to go wandering off to other places. What we do want is for people to be able to get the information they need now, and from us. This would take a great load off the shoulders of all governmental bodies, greatly improve the efficiency of the environmental community in the region, and make our work far more cost effective as well.

## CBCBCB

## The Okanagan Basin Technical Working Group (OBTWG)

Dr. Kim Hyatt Research Scientist Fisheries and Oceans Canada 3190 Hammond Bay Road Nanaimo, BC, V9R 5K6 Phone: (250) 756-7217

E-mail: HyattK@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

I want to thank Michelle Boshard for inviting me to share with you some of the experiences of the Okanagan Basin Technical Working Group (OBTWG) as a government-to-community partnership focused on management and restoration of fish stocks and their habitat in British Columbia's southern interior. My personal experience in resource stewardship and community partnerships stems from several sources including participation as a Fisheries and Oceans Science Branch advisor to the OBTWG and as a volunteer research director for a community environmental group known as the Northwest Ecosystem Institute in Nanaimo. My talk today will first describe the nature of the habitat and fisheries resources that are the current focus of our group's activities in the southern Okanagan and then I'll comment on some of the elements that I believe are responsible for a measure of success enjoyed by the group over the past four years.

The Okanagan Basin is a 2100 km<sup>2</sup> interior desert area composed of the Okanagan and Similkameen River watersheds straddling the U.S./Canada border. 65% of the basin lies in Canada and the rest is in the US. One third of all plant and animal species listed as being at imminent risk of extinction in B. C. are found in the fragile desert ecosystems of the Okanagan Basin. Although sockeye and kokanee salmon are not included at the present time on this list, significant declines in the abundance of both species over the past thirty years have raised concerns about the overall "health" of fish stocks and the aquatic ecosystems they depend on in the Okanagan valley. In addition, Okanagan sockeye salmon are the only significant remnant stock of more than a dozen anadromous salmon stocks that historically returned to Canada through U. S. portions of the Columbia River. Consequently, their potential loss is regarded as wholly unacceptable to stewardship groups committed to salmon restoration on both sides of the Canada-U.S. border. However, avoiding a likely future loss poses a difficult challenge. Construction of a "quick and dirty" report card on the state of salmon habitats and the threats they face at each life history stage from the headwaters of the Okanagan River, through the mainstem Columbia River to the high seas and back suggests that there are high to extremely high risks threatening the long term persistence of Okanagan sockeye in most habitats at virtually every life history stage. Neither the fish nor the ecosystem processes they depend on recognize agency (e.g. DFO, DOE, MELP, National Marine Fisheries Service (U.S.'s version of DFO)) terms of reference or political boundaries (e.g. municipal, regional, provincial, state, international). Given the diversity of risks faced by the fish, their long term maintenance and restoration will require development of an effective ecosystem-based management (EBM) framework that focuses on maintaining critical ecosystem structure and functions and that cuts across institutional and political borders.

Aquatic ecosystems in the Okanagan Basin are subjected to "disturbance regimes" that are increasingly

influenced by activities associated with both global and local human population growth which show no signs of abating. The Okanagan has one of the fastest growing urban populations in B. C. which if sustained will reach 2 million people by the year 2020. Although some of the elements of the resultant human disturbance regime may be beneficial to aquatic ecosystems and the fish-habitat complex, most will not. Consequently, human impact management through directed interventions to conserve, protect and restore aquatic ecosystem elements are an unavoidable activity if Okanagan ecosystems are to retain some semblance of their historic character (e.g. healthy populations of both anadromous and resident cold water fishes). Formation of the three-party, Okanagan Basin Technical Working Group (composed of Fisheries and Oceans Canada, the Okanagan Nation Fisheries Commission (ONFC) and the BC Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks) represents a first step in the creation of an agency-to-community working group dedicated to the development of an effective EBM framework for the conservation and restoration of indigenous fish populations and especially Okanagan River sockeye salmon.

Recognition of functional linkages and interdependencies is essential to the development of ecosystem based management initiatives. Formation of the OBTWG is an acknowledgement that fragmented approaches to aquatic resource management or stewardship issues are less likely to succeed than more integrated approaches. Fisheries and Oceans participation provides an avenue to pursue not only local issues that affect salmon populations and their habitats but also provides a "gateway" through the Canada-U.S. Pacific Salmon Treaty to begin dealing with fisheries or habitat management issues that connect fish and habitats on both sides of the international border. MWLAP (formerly MELP) participation ensures that the diverse set of ecosystem processes that link salmon to non-anadromous fish, management of their habitat and especially the quantity and quality of water will be routinely considered. Finally, participation by the ONFC ensures that the group will consider historic as well as current day linkages between fish and human populations where these reflect important social, ceremonial, subsistence and economic dimensions of local community members.

The OBTWG has only been in place for approximately four years and the development of an effective ecosystem based management program for fish and aquatic habitats is still more of a distant objective than a reality. However, my own appraisal is that the group has accomplished much and has excellent prospects for continued success in future activities. In four short years, the OBTWG and its members have facilitated or supported:

- (1) no fewer than 3 workshops focused on habitat and/or salmon population restoration and management issues,
- (2) approximately 5 informal meetings to discuss sockeye conservation and restoration with participants from both government and non-government groups from both sides of the Canada-U.S. border,
- (3) several formal studies of salmon stock and aquatic habitat restoration options as joint initiatives with the Douglas County Public Utility Division in Washington State, and
- (4) progressive development of a government-to-community program of aquatic resource stewardship that makes best use of limited resources to conserve and restore highly valued aquatic ecosystems in the face of growing pressures from agricultural and urban development of the Okanagan valley.

Successful development of a truly effective EBM framework will require solution of a host of physical, biological, social, economic and political problems for years to come. It is easy to be overwhelmed by the sheer magnitude of problems associated with an underlying requirement for agencies, communities, industry and even nation states to share information assets, expertise, economic resources and political power in support of a common objective like the conservation and restoration of Okanagan sockeye salmon. However, I have been encouraged by the willingness of those involved to date to: (i) focus on the needs of the fish, (ii) provide leadership to encourage their own "constituents" to commit to a common objective, (iii) work tirelessly towards creative solutions to bridging the institutional and policy gaps scattered in our path, (v) persist during intervals of low institutional support by virtue of personal commitment and (vi) offer respect, mutual support and a sense of appreciation to members of the group through "thick and thin". Personal commitment to a clearly articulated, common objective (e.g. conservation and restoration of Okanagan

sockeye salmon), respect for others and an ability to share appears to be the "bedrock" upon which the group's success has been built to date. Thank you for your attention.						

## Working Session I: Lessons Learned

Note: For this working session, bulleted points come directly from the flipcharts or notes taken during the session. The only edits made to these brainstorming sessions were to improve grammar and clarity (i.e. spelling corrections and spelling out acronyms).

The "Lessons Learned" working session gave participants an opportunity to voice their opinions on the past two years of HCSP. This session was divided into two sections: successes of (what worked) and challenges to (what were the barriers) the Program. The following discussion groups were formed based on occupation or relationship to the Program:

- Stewardship Coordinators (SCs)
- Habitat Auxiliaries (HAs) and Habitat Fisheries Officers (HFOs)
- Habitat Stewards (HSs)
- DFO employees
- Community Partners (Contribution Agreement holders)
- General Public (those that did not fit into one of the above categories)

The objectives of this session were to look back at the past two years, begin an evaluation of how the Program is working and decide on what needs to be changed to improve the remaining two years. This session also helped us assess the value of the Program to the public. Results such as those that have been achieved partially due to the Program, e.g. linkages built between local government, are not normally reported or easily measured. In coordination with other evaluation efforts, all comments are undergoing careful consideration to adaptively manage this Program.

#### **Summary of Comments**

The challenges encountered by people who have participated in HCSP included dealing with the public's (sometimes) negative perception of DFO, the short time span of the Program and the speed at which it was introduced within the Department. There was some confusion over the roles and responsibilities of some of the Habitat Auxiliaries (HAs). Some perceived the HAs as working for DFO rather than for the community. Also, there is still a focus on restorative work, rather than proactive approaches. The most common comment was on the low profile of HCSP both within the community, and more importantly within the DFO itself. There is little to no media attention on the Program, as compared to FsRBC and little support for the Program has been shown from DFO senior management.

The most common successes reported of HCSP was increased community capacity to develop stewardship. The work of HCSP stewards has increased support for stewardship activities and relieved some of the administrative workload previously held by volunteers. In some areas, it has raised the profile of stewardship. Some HCSP stewards applauded their Area Coordinators for allowing them to look beyond working on traditional "fish issues", and use a broader, ecosystem approach. Having the positions within the community also allowed the work to be locally tailored and specific to the community's needs. This has allowed for meaningful relationships to be built between the community, governments, and First Nations. There were numerous comments on how the perception of DFO is increasingly more positive (within the community) as the Department's involvement in stewardship activities increases.

## Stewardship Coordinators

Facilitated by Gordon White, Professional Facilitator (private)

#### **Successes:**

- Participation (field work + planning)
- SC position has been used as a connection between groups to act as a facilitator and capacity builder.
- Rural areas have unique needs, and SCs are helping them work on new things (Takes a load off volunteer shoulders).
- Platform position offers leverage before local government. SC position is a vehicle to bring views before all levels of government.
- It is advantageous that SCs are non-government. (Dialogue opportunities are increased.)
- SCs have doors open to government, industry and community. They are free to take the position and suggestions from a community perspective.
- Help synthesize information from ongoing work in the watershed, and increase communication between groups (defragmenting).
- Raising awareness within DFO about work being done by communities that demonstrate the link between stewardship and habitat protection.
- Inter-agency communication between governments.
- Local steering committee develops work plan adapted to local needs.
- Organize short-long term priorities of groups. How to get funds andresults.
- In locations where there are lots of groups, HCSP should begin to come together on watershed planning and "crack into non-fish" community public education (videos) to target the non-converted.
- Lever broker resources: person power + resources. Works through all levels more easily when non-government.
- Community creativity flows with SC support.
- SCs now have the time to listen.
- Change the way community views DFO
- SC non-regulatory role can offer help and advice (changed opinion (positively) about DFO/government)
- Opportunity to be pro-active
- SC model has the benefit of "flexibility", which allows them to do what is needed in each community.
- Expand issues to include more than just fish ecology focus
- Stewardship increasingly has the credibility to pass on information.
- Increased capacity of our organization (offices and resources)
- Setting own terms of reference, although this is criticized by some agencies
- Better contact with First Nations
- Increase in volunteer capacity and awareness of value of riparian habitat.
- Fieldwork provides opportunities for local successes.
- Watershed restoration groups, landowners, and ranchers can educate government. It is not just one-way
  education integration of landowner values and fish values into management.
- SC funding has provided leverage for receiving funds from other sources.
- SCs work and live in the communities.
- Provincial network of stewards has been created, greater connection between communities.
- Agricultural community has made contact (proactive).

- Learned a lot, we can supply information.
- Provide resources to smaller groups, including removing red tape in restoration projects and providing contacts
- Revive and refocus dormant groups.
- Network creation allows us to learn from each other and it is not necessary to compete for funding between SCs.
- Inspiring an honour to work with people values, respect promotes stewardship ethic.
- Everyone has reconstructed a burnt bridge.
- Developing people who will stay in their communities.

- People in Nootka Sound are out of work; mills are closed, and the community is overcoming "food first, fish second".
- FsRBC is the partner, therefore HCSP has less of a public profile.
- Public are confused because they think that SCs are from FSRBC (viewed as funded by them).
- SCs have to spend a lot of their time explaining what they do, which takes away from the time they spend
  on important work.
- DFO expects SCs to do whatever they need without regard for their workplans.
- Lack of promotion (including publications) of HCSP by DFO.
- Where's the media coverage today!?
- Polarization within communities between resource and environmental groups.
- Overloads: information, meetings, reporting.
- Where does SC fit on the enforcement scale? must report violations that are seen.
- Dealing with historical distrust because SCs are seen as government.
- Media has a place program advertising by DFO.
- More than coho and trout problems.
- Ongoing challenge is to change values.
- SC tasks are very broad, each should be full time job with set priorities.
- Four huge watersheds are fighting over the SCs time. Everyone wants the SCs help.
- Time management and workload it's not a 9-5 job.
- Lack of DFO support in Kootenays (and not just in the Kootenays).
- We have created a demand and are victims of overload due to our success.
- We need more resources to meet the increased demands of communities. There are places that need SCs that don't have them.
- Lack of infrastructure in agencies, SCs create work for DFO/province.
- The fact that HCSP is sunsetting in 2003 is a major problem. People lose interest in them when they hear
  it will be ending in 2003. They don't want to become dependent on a program that will be disappearing.
- Lack of structure in DFO, inconsistent Area Coordinator
- Lack administration support –SC must sustain themselves without backup e.g., computers.
- Resources: SCs have no vehicle (truck), while HAs do
- Pro-active / re-active 56 groups to work with funding. It's not just working with groups.
- Sunsets: must be selective so you can leave a legacy.
- Conflict with other DFO technical staff: some DFO priorities in conflict with funding/resources. DFO has power because they work on referrals.
- Nev SC Agriculture Alliance sees SC as a mole and is not embraced by the agricultural community.
- Attitude and mistrust of HSCP

- Massive historical conflicts have not been dealt with before SC.
- FsRBC association has caused DFO resentment of SC working on FsRBC projects
- Lack of respect by government for volunteer work blood, sweat and tears
- MELP, FsRBC and DFO feels threatened by incorporating community capacity resources.
- Getting the system self-sufficient.
- Spread too thin geographically and across population
- Corporate structure of BC Hydro and forest companies is challenging, difficult to get on-site decisions.
- Habitat destruction: provincial/federal legislation is hard to deal with. We need a provincial lobby group
  to deal with destructive land/forest practices provincial/federal challenges.
- Restoration is OK, but no link to fish management plans. Need to link harvest and restoration headwaters and coastal.
- SC acts as a community voice, but there is lack of appreciation of the community voice by government and funders.
- Enormous federal/provincial lack of cooperation
- Try and achieve in three years a challenge that needs long term commitment of evolving social change
- This is a room full of over-achievers!
- HCSP's greatest failing is our support of DFO. We need to take time to help DFO get support for HCSP.
- This is new for DFO too.
- Lack of opportunity for SCs to communicate with each other
- Not everyone has the same budget and there is no equity
- Give HAs back to the Program need access to information for watershed planning.
- Ottawa thinks this Program is great and would like to model a national program after it.

#### Habitat Auxiliaries and Habitat Fisheries Officers

Facilitated by Chris Hilliar, HCSP Stewardship Coordinator

#### **Successes:**

- HA is not arm's length, but do things differently on a non litigative level
- Initial role definition important
- Have powers but working to solve problems
- Teamwork
- HAs involved with general public in non-occurrence events
- HA duties individualized to each position
- Community now coming to HAs for help
- Change in perception of DFO
- DFO seen as a service
- Providing technical support to groups with various funding sources
- Getting referrals through the system and creating time for monitoring compliance
- Breaking down barriers of DFO recategorization
- Opportunity and time to "show" get hands dirty instead of just "telling"
- "Stewardship referral" is a full circle service, cradle to grave relationship with client
- Provide relief to underfunded community groups, filling in for burned out volunteers

- Negative perception of DFO, people within Program are promoting this negativity by saying, "Come to me, I'm not DFO."
- Lots of finger pointing to the "bad guys" (DFO); but they all come from the same sources of funding, the same goals/objectives
- If this Program sunsets there won't be any cooperation between the groups.
- A/based (permanent, full-time staff) staff is jealous of the treatment/perks the Habitat Auxiliaries/offices are enjoying (e.g. 4-day conference in Richmond, "fun stuff")
- Habitat Technicians (HT) job description is changing and they no longer do education-type work.
- HTs have to train HAs, and its not in their job description, then the HA's get all the "perks", HTs are frustrated and resentful.
- HAs help take some of the workload off HTs.
- Big differences between management areas in terms of job descriptions
- Should have been some discussion with everybody about how things were going to go and change so
  people would be leave comfortable
- Are HAs part of DFO or part of HCSP?
- HAs are not meeting their objectives. They're the "dirty little secret".
- Stewards in BC southern interior have not heard that HCSP is not a successful program. Everyone is supported. Obviously there are big differences between the different DFO management areas.
- Referrals are an important part of doing the HA/HS job. It helps keep them in touch with what's going on in the watershed.
- HAs are not getting the same direction and the same opportunities
- HAs never did the roles and responsibilities. We are all busting our butt, but we hear that the Program is not working, but it is working.

- From day 1 people were fighting about what the HAs were to do. We need to promote in each area what exactly the HAs do or should do.
- The measurement tool being used, e.g. counting referrals, is not measure of job performance.
- We should measure our successes based on where we started from and what resources we have to work with.
- External reviews are not being done externally
- Essential that these evaluations remain on a professional level; there is too much resentment in Williams
   Lake about how they are being perceived by other areas
- Little communication between HS and HA
- HAs called "Whores and kept women" by a DFO boss why is he allowed to say that?
- Important to realize that social change is happening but at different levels in different areas
- Most of these conferences are restoration-based. Where are conservation, stewardship, community involvement showcased? These are difficult to showcase compared to restoration.
- How do you measure habitat improvement? How do you evaluate it? How do you measure advocacy?
- We need to find a new type of measurement to try and quantify what HAs are doing
- Advocacy is how the Aboriginal community measures people's involvement in issues.
- Lack of availability of technical information/expertise biologists, etc. not always available
- There is just general information at these conferences, not any concrete technical stuff.
- Geographical areas and population too huge for just one person.
- It is hard to get support, e.g. Kamloops is 2 hours away from where the help is needed.
- Fish don't wait, so we lose a little.
- If there was technical help available we would succeed better.
- In some areas there is great support.
- Conservation marketing; if you want to be a steward you need to have vision, and be able to sell it.
- Everyone is worried about 2003.
- We are beaten over the head with "this is a sunset Program". It makes us feel doomed.
- We need to be really motivated to overcome the negativity on sunset.
- There is a lack of incentive by DFO for people to be motivated.
- We are not full-time DFO. We signed a contract.
- We need to think of the job we are doing and not what is looming around the corner
- In Central Coast there is no real boss.
- Confusion between regulatory affairs

#### **Habitat Stewards**

Facilitated by Juan Barker, Comox Valley Mediation Services

- Administration sucks time .
- Building trust, respect and positive rapport is difficult.
- Marketing benefits
- Getting information out there
- Harnessing extra talent
- Obtaining information (tracking down the necessary information is time consuming)
- Continuing to bring others together and beyond

- How to leave a legacy
- How to foster and report the intangibles
- Communication amongst the Habitat Stewards

#### Successes:

- Monitoring of program partnerships
- Initiated environmental programs, awareness generated within the community and municipal government
- Initiated change through Memorandum of Understanding (MOU) and MELP/DFO
- HS in the has created a meaningful relationship with the regional district.
- Technical information made available to public
- Involvement with children which also brought in their parents.
- Rapport built with First Nations and local citizens

### **Contribution Agreement Holders**

Facilitated by Lane Sherman, Professional Facilitator

#### Successes:

- Able to obtain one SC
- Ability to follow mandate (conditions of contract) in 6 months (followed DFO guidelines in contract through help from pre-established Board of Directors)
- Established network of local resources
- Flexibility from AC to steward land, air and water
- Outreach to community has been easier
- Having a skilled person to organise outreach (for a large area)
- Bringing people together and getting them to agree
- Getting different groups of people together
- Initiated partnerships
- Teams stayed together during challenging times
- Able to identify issues and needs
- Brought representatives together to discuss where the Program should go and reached consensus
- Brought capacity to community
- Able to hire young, committed people that now live in community
- Raised profile of salmon
- Initiated stewardship organizations
- Integrating stewards from one area to another
- Flexible workplans
- Program built on community's needs
- HCSP stabilized funding base
- Bringing HCSP to community and securing funding
- Built First Nations capacity at Band and Council level
- Raised First Nations profile in stewardship
- Native/non-native networking improved
- Cross cultural awareness
- Gained in-house person for restoration work
- Rely less on DFO for restoration

- Interagency cooperation
- Better communication with DFO
- Ability to work on non-fish issues
- Built awareness in city, community and kids
- Career development for stewards

- Gathering information from different organizations
- Not able to get HSs, who would gather information
- Lack of centralized information
- Reaching consensus between groups
- Gaining buy-in under one umbrella group (HCSP)
- Regional differences with different issues
- Avoiding duplication among different programs
- Maintaining relationships
- Personal agendas
- Keeping stakeholders on board / focused on HCSP
- Balancing responsibilities between different programs
- Requested needs are not heard
- Unclear responsibilities
- Defining roles of SCs, CPs and Joint Management Teams (JMTs)
- Re-defining roles as Program changes
- HAs don't work for communities, but for DFO.
- HAs not working for community completely
- Ongoing evaluation of roles
- SC hiring process
- Convincing AC there is a need for a SC
- Getting SC over fear of time commitment
- Time to organize and attend meetings
- SCs have less time for technical issues as Program grows
- SCs overworked, HAs not taking on additional responsibilities
- Balancing responsibilities of different Programs workload
- Lack of support from DFO, i.e. accountant, lawyer for Joint Management Agreements (JMAs)
- Fiscal autonomy from DFO
- Lack of technical expertise (biologist, geologist, etc.)
- Changing profile of DFO (previously had a poor relationship with landowners)
- Funding
- Getting DFO sectors to realize value of HCSP too much reporting time to DFO
- Lack of DFO support from senior management
- Quantification of benefits of HCSP
- Promotion, hard to get media attention
- Lack of funding for field projects
- Decrease in funding for each group as number of groups increase
- Regional gaps in program delivery
- Focusing efforts
- Ensuring long-term funding

- Expectations are not being met
- Treaties not encompassing all of Band's needs

### **DFO Staff**

Facilitated by Leslie Dunsmore, Comox Valley Mediation Services

#### **Successes:**

- Getting here today and delivering this session has been a major success.
- Increase in community capacity to steward the resource
- More stewardship groups have been formed.
- Recruitment of new talent
- Interaction of all the people (all attendees at this session and different levels)
- Positive energy of self organizing groups
- More integration within our department, based on common interests
- Stewardship as a delivery element; it is becoming mainstream service
- View of stewardship in the department is changing slowly
- Breakdown of walls between groups from new recruitment and fresh ideas
- Observing and listening to the challenges and changing how we do things. Challenging the way the
  department thinks about the resource and fish habitat (challenge status quo within)
- Huge increase in community capacity: funding, knowledge, resource information, and projects
- Demographics shifting influence (younger group shaping departmental policy, but also shifting influence into the younger demographic)
- Changing perception by the public of the department
- HAs give capacity to respond to regulatory issues that come up, e.g. follow up on referrals; better
  response to habitat issues; and better ability to respond to stewardship. Regular DFO are so busy now
  with straight regulations, but with HAs, we have the ability to do more and are optimistic to see that all
  things will move on.
- The skill sets of people in DFO is based on regulatory functions, but stewardship requires a different set of skills. Those that are good at it are not in the department. Recognize that stewardship skill sets would be an asset inside the department and bring them in.
- Real life bridging of habitat management branch and Salmonid Enhancement Program (SEP) doesn't mean that they integrate, but it is a real life example showing the success of that marriage. \*\*\*(not sure department recognises that)\*\*\* It could be the public perception of that, but inside it may not be the thing. It is still conflictual.
- Need more examples of successful watershed initiatives (Alouette is a key example given earlier). These examples are the strength of the Program.
- Implementation by DFO staff; better relations with RHQ is needed. In this case, I think our roles are reasonably clear.
- HCSP forced us to interact with the public at a more balanced level. I think we are beginning to
  understand what it will take to really achieve our objectives. A point of constant contact. It could lead it
  into the future.
- I find the motherhood stuff interesting, but the bottom line is fish and habitat. I don't think I have seen an increase of that in my area. It is always a part role (Pitt River example). Interesting no one has mentioned it. It is just one that I know of. There have been restoration successes, but not habitat.
- DFO staff is learning that evaluation is a positive and constructive, not negative.

- A growing understanding in Ottawa that the Pacific Region is a leader in stewardship. They saw the benefits earlier, and this is bringing clarity to what they saw in SEP. We have been leading.
- DFO Ontario is working with us, a linkage, to develop stewardship in Ontario. This is a really good building block.
- Kept on budget
- All have facilitated building of bridges across cultures (First Nations and others).
- Ability to deliver the Program even with Program challenges. We are still here.
- We are the only ones that are effectively using the employee interchange as an administrative tool.
- Impressed with the openmindedness to try anything to make this work "thinking outside the box"
- Stewardship with local government is a significant linkage.
- Flexibility and local design of the Program
- Increase in regional integration in DFO.

- Biggest challenge is translating this inertia into the department. The rest of the department does not have
  a clue about what we are doing and what it can do for them.
- Area specific plan to define roles for staff: the area was filled with "warm bodies" but no one knew what
  to do and who was doing what
- Conversion of Grants and Contributions (G&C) and Operations and Operations and Management (O&M) and vice versa. Reduce the internal DFO component and put more out to communities. It is really starting now. It is hard to do, not everyone agrees that it is the right thing to do.
- Absence of leadership, not of team. We are winning and no one recognises it. Middle management, as well, have to have leaders and champions (Anderson was that for us).
- No orientation for newcomers.
- Convincing some colleagues to follow the vision of the Program (buy into it, not self actualise)
- Territoriality impairs ability to work together. Look at habitat as a much broader thing, not just a place for fish (habitat), need to share concerns about habitat, not territorial chunks.
- It is not just about fish, it is about habitat. If we can't get it together inside, then how can we get communities to get it together?
- SCs are abusing their power with DFO relationships to circumvent the regulatory process. They want
  exemption from regulations for a project.
- Sent stewards out into communities with salary but no budget nor operational resources, leaving them to compete with our internal groups. Some would debate that.
- Program is delivering restoration, not protection. A lot of stewards are out there doing restoration work, but we want them to do protection of habitat, proactively. (in some cases)
- Some stewards are doing more than they are actually capable of doing. Sometimes trying to work at a higher level than they can.
- 5 years is not long enough.
- Use of B-based dollars to do A-based work: responsibilities are demoralizing
- Community Advisors have a budget to fulfil their programs, stewards do not (their funds have moved to A-based). This is debilitating for stewards and tough on staff.
- HCSP was put into a branch that was already underfunded (can't touch the pot of gold).
- Failure of the Program to explain how SCs and community can protect habitat
- What is the limit of HCSP? Keep hearing fish and fish habitat; stewards want to go into ecosystems and oceans. Some are trying to limit, while some want to go beyond, creating struggle and confusion.
- A lack of acknowledgement about community involvement program that came before HCSP, Little validation of CA program, within HCSP mostly.
- Latest buzzword, "ecosystem management". Habitat managers have been doing it for a long time.

- Dealing with DFO's reorganization at the same time you are trying to deliver major program.
- We are taking credit for other stewardship programs when it is not due. There were some community groups that were doing things all along, and we are taking credit for what they have been doing.
- Some lack of leadership, not enough staff to support them.
- Still struggling with mixed messages based on the keywords used in all this. When talking about
  protection, conservation, and preservation, it is assumed that we have a common understanding of the
  terms. I think problems arise from different understanding of the terms. It weakens our ability to move
  forward.
- HCSP was grafted onto an existing entity.
- Culture of self-interest, not open communication and coordination. Flip of that is to me people trying to deliver to the resource and not themselves (mini mandarins).
- Too much energy focused on restoration. It is a tool. It is hard to get people to give a damn about fish, and some just don't care about it. Restoration is one thing they pay attention to. Don't know the mechanisms to get the public involved. We have kind of missed the boat on what other roles they can play not emphasised inside the department, some communities fighting for some of these things. It can activate, but need to expand to a larger vision.
- "Stovepipes of stewardship" within different agencies preventing us from making other connections and getting those things going. Insular, no horizontal linkages. Walkerton has a very strong interest in water quality. Maybe water quality should be an integrator, rather than just fish around stewardship. No integration between those stewardship programs between agencies or crown corporations.
- Regional senior management, management style. The style is counterproductive; it is wrong.
- Workload is heavy, an impossible task. It is somewhat personal. There are so many things going on, reorganizations, classification, etc. It is overwhelming and hard to focus for any length of time.
- The culture of self interest in the department is really key, meant to have a common interest for the public resource, and manage resources for the public good. Senior managers have decided it is a gaming place for their own interest. They are not committed as civil servants for the public. HCSP must be committed to the common interest for the public good and must avoid pitfall of self perpetuation. If we ever lose sight of common interest and public good, then you will get nowhere, a seriously corrupt culture.
- Program objectives are not designed to meet the Program vision. The Program vision has to do with partnership building and capacity. The objectives have to do with habitat duties of DFO. Howard Paish's evaluation report highlights that.
- Some internal HCSP staff don't buy into the Program vision.
- A-based staff is having to mentor, advise and train HAs. After they are trained, DFO is losing qualified people, they are jumping ship.
- Transition: primary programs will have extra weight put on them once HCSP ends. I am not seeing community groups putting effort into making HCSP perpetuate after we are gone. Maybe it is not important to them; not putting into it makes it work into perpetuity; we'll wait for government to come back in with another program. We have to convince community that they have a job to do.
- FsRBC is promoting competition, tons of paperwork, and is a drain on HCSP.
- There are a lot of examples where we are not building capacity, but dependency. This is more with the SCs than the HAs.
- HCSP is a whole new concept to DFO. It is a real challenge to do something very new and use a set of skills that is not inherently built into their work. You can't ask an engineer to be an organic gardener in three days. Response: He was a bit harsh; I think that is an unfair criticism; the program was dumped very quickly on us. This is part of the reason HCSP has not been delivered the way it could have been.
- The speed that HCSP was delivered did not allow DFO to deal with this new concept.
- Pacific Region was not ready for a blanket layer of stewardship icing. The dynamic to build bridges between existing CAs and HCSP was not there. We had some needs and did not fill those holes. We

- filled internal holes on habitat, but not externally.
- Part of the reason was that the department's philosophy (including CAs) focused on enhancement, rather than a protection/conservation focus.
- Efforts were made to organise the Program, but it was not adequate. There was not adequate training or provisions for other staff to take those people on.
- Capacity analysis was not done. Early staffing could have been done in house.
- Initiating a review of one of the first community programs, SEP, and we are finding that perhaps we need
  to start shifting that program and changing it. Communities are resistant, thinking that it is wonderful.
  Perhaps there is some backlash.
- DFO is a hierarchically based command and control model that does not work with community, because
  it does not want to (nor legally can) build partnerships.
- Generally, there was a lot of perceived limitations people put on themselves, some were not real limitations.
- SCs were supposed to subsidize this program after five years. HCSP's strategy was building capacity and a
  program that can't be sunset (the hurdle); overcame and built structure that initiated continuance.
- A desire, on the part of nearly everyone involved to categorize rather than understand what HCSP could
  do (caused a lot of interpersonal conflict, lost energy and slowed the Program).
- Making people comfortable with dealing with intangibles. Always defaulting to certainty.
- Lack of acknowledgement by managers of HCSP, deserves recognition

### General Public

Facilitated by Anne De Cosson, Professional Facilitator

#### **Successes:**

- Help with writing proposals
- Increased community capacity
- Funding
- Building local knowledge, salmon resource, and watersheds
- Awareness / education for kids
- Helping understand legislation / develop policy
- Catalyst for change/capacity building
- Employment growing
- Helping volunteers
- Meetings/ networking
- Show how different levels of government are working together and with community
- Built trust with DFO and community
- Various levels of government working together
- Helping small organizations unite
- Validate / identity for groups
- Empowering local stewardship groups
- Influencing government at local and provincial levels
- Reach out / better image for DFO
- Technical assistance
- Establish stewardship ethic

- Set aside differences to reach goals
- Support and enhance CA
- Distribution of materials, ideas and web contacts
- Restored habitat
- Problems identified
- Bring in diversity
- Database
- Snapshot in time

- Maintaining city involvement
- Lack of industry involvement
- Need to be inclusive/ too reactive
- Manpower
- Move forward
- Internal vs. external positions
- Liability costs
- HCSP within a dysfunctional institution
- Short term vision and mandate
- Politicians will still control
- Private land issues
- No policy for SCs overload of work
- SC and HA not working together
- Resources (people) to help smaller groups / industry deal with compliance through education and experience
- How to apply acts / legislation lack of application / enforcement
- Sunset program –how to maintain support, keep it going
- First Nations not wanting to sign contribution agreements
- Fundraising / promoting education
- Dealing with multiple agencies
- Create need / more work to do
- Recognizing dollars in kind / donations
- Lack of funding / bodies (SC, HS, HA) in some areas
- Lack of framework no policy, no positions
- Loss of direction for other DFO community involvement programs
- Too much time spent on administration of funds
- Expectations in community very high
- No community experience, those in it
- Proactive material muzzled
- HCSP people frustrated / confused due to short term mandate
- Not community driven at the start, how to make it community driven
- Not applicable to Yukon
- Link between people and resources declining
- Put value on whole picture
- Big neighbour (USA) power hydro needs expansion of communities to service
- Recognizing value to all life of water

- Continuity into future, keeping skills

## **Working Session II: Future Directions**

Note: For this working session, bulleted points come directly from the flipcharts or notes taken during the session. The only edits made to these brainstorming sessions were to improve grammar and clarity (i.e. spelling corrections and spelling out acronyms).

This working session was a continuation of Working Session I: Lessons Learned, but looked into the future to the next two years and beyond the end of HCSP. It is not expected that the Program objectives will be met completely over the Program's duration. Therefore, there is a need to:

- 1. Improve the Program, and
- 2. Continue building a stewardship ethic beyond HCSP.

The general questions asked of all of the groups were:

Over the next What do we keep?

two years: What changes could be made to improve the Program?

After 2003: What ideas and solutions can be given for continuing initiatives after 2003?

What can we do to prepare for carrying these stewardship activities on/How do

we get there?

During this session meeting, attendees were divided into discussion groups based on the location of their community:

- South Coast
- North Coast
- Central Coast
- Interior North
- Interior South
- Yukon
- Lower Fraser

## **Summary of Comments**

As heard in the earlier "Lessons Learned" working session, the flexibility within the HCSP stewards positions to work on "non-fish" issues was pointed out. The participants also wanted to continue the community driven aspect of the Program. Many of the participants highly valued the HCSP steward positions themselves.

To improve the program over the next 2 years, the participants suggested increasing communication and co-ordination with other agencies involved with fish habitat, i.e. FsRBC, MELP, as well as continuing and expanding networking between HCSP stewards, industry, government, community, First Nations, etc. As heard in "Lessons Learned", one of the challenges faced in the Program was the low profile of HCSP. Suggestions on promoting the Program through quantifying volunteer and stewardship efforts and by creating tangible legacies (i.e. stewardship centres) to demonstrate the value of the Program was commonly heard. Also, many felt that the media should be used more to promote HCSP within the community.

To continue the vision and goals of HCSP beyond the end of the Program, it was suggested that partnerships needed to be further developed and political pressure increased to continue funding stewardship initiatives. Further to this, many felt it important to demonstrate that the work of the stewards is invaluable and needed beyond 2003.

#### South Coast

Facilitated by Lane Sherman, Professional Facilitator (private)

Over the next two years, what do we keep?

- Networking from workshops
- Watershed restoration projects

The group felt that they had discussed what aspects of the Program to keep in the earlier session, when talking about successes and wished to go on to the next section.

What are the changes we can make that can make you more effective over the next two years?

- We'd like to continue networking, directly, encourage setting up an e-mail list among ourselves to share successes, ideas, and to help each other.
- More pressure on DFO for advocacy for habitat protection
- Mentoring, buy-in for other groups
- Training, such as a 2-day session on watershed management. It should be open to communities, not just staff.
- Support for the community stewardship centres, from the program and competitive funding if necessary.
- Focus more on tangible legacies. When you are doing planning, you have to plan to plan. Find the pieces that are missing. There is a tangible legacy over the next two years. We are not planning for the next two years or beyond. Something in place that will continue if we are not there. I need to put more thought into some legacy at the end. That is capacity, and it matters that it continue.
- We need to go through a similar thing for the public, asking them what they want and what it means to them. Should we continue it?
- We have meetings that co-ordinate the stewards and others in the Program, sometimes with some overlap.
- Able to connect to staff and others in DFO.
- We need more resources from the department, to get the message out. They can be the conduit, but it should come from the other agencies too.
- The Habitat Auxiliary positions, they were not going to get into the referral process, but they are wrapped in it, spending too much time on it, so get them back to the original idea. I have a different view; I see it as communication with the public. Next time they send the referral in; it will be quicker, better, filled out right; it can be stewardship itself. Maybe redefine the objectives of the positions.
- Build on the DFO relationship, getting rid of the "us versus them" relationship.
- More access to the HAs, not necessarily through referrals.
- We are working toward more integration between habitat and oceans interests. I think in the next several
  years, we will be able to advance this.
- Working toward that larger goal for DFO.
- I think we do integrate, and I think that DFO is developing that, looking at shoreline protection. But,

there are some evolutionary/structural things in the way. I think if this is about an attitude change, including fish means looking at habitat. It is a bigger, more inclusive and big picture approach. Looking beyond fish, not really excluding them, but including more.

- More direction from DFO in my area
- People taking on and directing things, in the public eye of programs. Do something naturally with the Program. We should be thinking forward and seeing just what we can do with it. Make it something the government can't refuse to support.
- All this is built on the work of volunteers, and if they do not get the support, then a lot of this will be tough going. Recognise that people are working hard, on their time (give some support, some thanks) Help us to make things happen. Work as advocates for volunteers.
- Project the value of each of the stewardship areas, beyond just dollars; project the economic value (community wealth, capacity, volunteer hours, lost opportunities, gained opportunities).
- HAs should be in the community; we need more support. You can't push and pull at the same time. They have to work outside and inside. I think it was the right decision that was made in using them how they are. Some of these positions will likely be externalised in the next few years. Some will work well, and some will fail. We should critically look at these, make sure they do work, and cull those that do not work. Look at what we will have, in terms of processes, protocols, products, training, whatever. We need to pick up on that, then let the higher risk stuff fall away. You can't put resources out there without the support to go with it. We have some agriculture stewards, we have some internal HAs, we have a watershed planner, a balanced approach. There was never any selection of ocean versus freshwater. We need to have local government and department through stewards, standards, and processes whereby land is protected, so that things are in place. Working towards agreements with government we need to get to a better understanding of what requirements and limitations are. Right now it is a sour-working environment, and we need to get some of the positives out there. Each thing is a little different.
- We want the door of communication opened by those evaluating us (they are like an employer), and we'd like to know if we are meeting the criteria of that evaluator. Provide support: are we doing the right thing, encouragement, some challenges. Looking for a feedback loop.
- Opportunities for discussion at a local level.
- There is a need to train DFO staff looking at the effectiveness, skill building and communication.
- Community groups to be included in the regional planning sessions
- The shift in the Program seems an important shift to proactive work on preventing habitat loss. It is important that we show these in positive ways. It is incumbent on us to show and build this effectively. It is about the legacy and communicating that. Tangible results: gather information on the outcomes.
- When I was thinking of legacy, I was thinking in part of how many feet or km of fence did we put in or use policies or mechanisms that will encourage farmers to put in fences. Did we see a buy-in, or will we have to go to legislation? Often we seem to be helping the farmer not putting in fences, or is he just getting free things?
- Today was the first time that I met the other Habitat Stewards, two years into the Program. How do we network so we can replicate good programs?
- Sometimes you may have to have others talk to each other and not rely on someone else to structure your communication for you. What about something informal?
- The Stewardship Centre has the case study area on the site. That may be a good idea, it is searchable too.
- I would like to see Lisa's information on the hierarchy of these, such as press releases, some community projects or something. There is too much emphasis on internet, websites, and e-mail. There should be more emphasis on interpersonal communications. There is so much information exchange out there. What is missing here in HCSP is talking about how to deal with it yourselves, but until you have the communities in the same room with you, it won't get anywhere. Get the person to person meetings; that is always the most valuable meeting. It is the one that always works. I would rather see you all stay in the communities; what better legacy than that? I fear that when someone comes in for five years, they are building their career and not their community.

- Some of the work will leave a legacy. We are not going back, but it may just not be in the same way.
- Not everyone is a groupie. We need to create opportunities for individuals to be involved in stewardship without having to join a group.
- More contact. We need a person to do things for stewardship groups who don't know about and don't want to do administration. Other groups are not aware of the whole big picture. They may not be able to get the message out to their community.

This next session, we want to get more concrete, actual things to do to get through these ideas.

- We need more corporate partners and associations with the Program. We need to market our products to them and partner with them in a broader sense.
- When I hear more corporate partnerships, I mean more industry, share in the work.
- We can gradually start building the partnerships better. Create them now, so their funding may be in place when we get out in the future. Begin now.
- If I were putting my sceptic's hat on at this point, are we looking at a rationale for ending this Program (an exit strategy)? Let's not worry about when the Program ends. I would suggest that we think about what will the effect be on the proposals if the Program ends? Maybe we could characterise that, and then work on what to do.

What are the steps to take in the next two years?

- Education, then there will be some sort of paradigm shift. For example, smoking is no longer acceptable
  here.
- What can we do to insure that legacy? I am not in the position to handle that question.
- So many groups just want to do the work, so there is real value to have a co-ordinator to do that. What I was struggling with was talking about funding and diversifying it. Now I am working on this vision; it would be great to talk about people being empowered to stay in that community. We should be talking about working on fundraising, leaders in the community, what is happening next, taking it to the community, the expertise and passion.
- Use the existing resources and infrastructure that is already in the community
- The issue of local authority is that you build a level of authority in the community, which is a necessary element, to capture the idea that we will foster local authority. When you are a funding agency, you have a certain authority, if the community does not develop that, then it will be lost. The local authority model is important for sustenance. There are some structural elements like supporting the local development of local infrastructure to do things. It is a bit more than a centre, I am thinking about the people. The glue is the development of a clearly articulated common interest. Most of us in this room, because of our funding, look to DFO for authority. Baynes Sound as an example of a local authority to get others to respond. Authority is the ability to effect change, and the local group being able to do that.
- Broaden the mandate to include more parameters.
- Resource sharing among groups, such as Baynes Sound Round Table, as an open forum; it is a meeting
  place a central vehicle.
- Increasing community partnerships, whether corporations, community groups, government. How can we increase those?
- Broader focus to ecosystem-basis, rather than just salmon, to include more stewardship initiatives to
  include an ecosystem approach.
- We should not be perpetuating our jobs. There is a subtle difference whether we save our jobs, whether
  we get someone else to pay for our jobs, or whether it is the community that is in the position to take
  that on themselves.
- Train the planners in our area, cloning myself and what I do, so others are doing what I am now. Or, I could make myself so indispensable that someone will find the funds to keep me around.
- Take it back to the communities and ask them what they want. Would you find ways to keep you in

- place? We have to ask ourselves, where do the communities get your resources to do the things that you need to do? If we can attract resources, we can build the pace at which we get that stewardship product. It almost always comes from government. Environmental protection is an externality in anything that we do; so that has to be dealt with, or else government will always be the one doing this.
- There is no magic bullet. There may be a role that people have to take on. Environmental standards may move up, and we may work in all different venues. I am sure there are many examples to getting to that level of ability. There may be a safe, neutral location to get to those different levels, and providing resources.
- I have to look at things through the lens of those in our communities, such as farmers. Look at things
  that are technically viable. Document it, but especially have the farmers speak for themselves and pass it
  around.
- Conservation marketing: know your client. Understand their needs and talk to their needs. Demonstrate benefit to them.
- Lobby government for legislative changes to increase habitat conservation.
- There is a network in existence now. Perhaps it could be formalized in some way, and advocated. Take
  local needs up to the next level: organisation of the Stewardship Co-ordinators.
- Encourage others to make these issues election issues. Use the election to increase the environmental profile.
- Linking stewardship to local social movements.
- Quantify volunteer involvement.

#### **Central Coast**

Facilitated by Anne DeCosson, Professional Facilitator (private)

#### What do we keep?

- The 3 positions: SC, HS, and HA
- Communication/cooperation between internal and external staff and between the agency and community
- The important thing is to keep the individual approach within each community. Some things work better
  in certain places than in other places.
- We need to give people room and the capacity to think.
- Get individuals who are willing to step forward some and take responsibility. Give the community an adequate level of input.
- A lot of this group is new, so it is difficult to discuss (Central Coast used to be part of North Coast so there's been a lot of shifting and moving around and the group hasn't even met much yet).
- Keeping the HCSP vision alive and staying positive about it with partners. There needs to be a vehicle to remind us of the vision as the Program winds down and people become disillusioned and more negative.
- We need to convince DFO and other funding sources that "this thing" has to go on forever (most
  important part of this function at this point).
- We need to guarantee these people that they will have a job in 5 or 10 years to build up their confidence. How do you carry something on if you think your job is only good for 2 years?
- JOB SECURITY These are young people that need work.
- VISION SECURITY If you have created enough people to carry on the HCSP vision, then you have done your job even if you're not doing it anymore.
- There is an incredible energy and knowledge created by the young people involved in this Program. That alone will carry it on as long as people maintain this ENERGY.
- We need to keep the skills we have already and are still developing.

- In 2 years everything is going to be in transition. We need to keep these positions in the community.
- We need to constantly build community resources (knowledge, equipment, and information). Then, after we're gone we know there's equipment and people who know how to use the equipment.
- DFO will be cut out of the loop again at sunset, because the community networks remain.
- DFO was not involved in the community before. Now they are, but in 2 years they won't be again.
- We need to keep the communication going.
- Communication links shouldn't change with jobs, keep them open.
- This will enable increased community capacity.
- Groups shouldn't be worried about losing people because they are really just expanding their network and creating more and now there's room to hire/train more people and expand the community capacity.
- We need to continue to support rural communities.
- You can't keep capable people in rural communities unless you give them opportunities.
- If you don't have money coming in to support your family, it would be hard to stay in the community.
- We have people doing excellent fish habitat/protection work, but we need to find funding. The Central Coast needs more resources.
- We need to start tapping into other resources; local business and industry. Government shouldn't be the only funding resource.
- In smaller areas/townships you need to be extremely creative. There's not a lot of resources.
- Create a vested interest in the area that you're in, otherwise people aren't going to stay or do what's the
  best for the community.
- Contribution agreement partners can work together with HSs to find the funds. The trick is to work with your partners to help them help you.
- We want to work with fish, not chasing down money everyday.
- Keep creativity and flexibility
- You need to value these positions, make these positions valuable to the community. Then the
  community will have every interest in keeping the positions in the community.
- Maybe use the forestry industry, it is in their interest to have healthy forests. The forest companies need to take more of a responsibility in these issues, we need to give them reasons/incentive to be part of the stewardship process, need to talk their language, conservation marketing again. This doesn't mean you compromise your ethic/morals, you take them with you.
- BE PROACTIVE
- There needs to be clarity on the organizational structure of HCSP.

#### How?

- Need to be creative, e.g. through industry, banks, Overwaitea, sports fishing, Stoll's Sea Farms, etc.
- HCSP could bring someone in to help make business plans for each area to help them utilize the resources that are there for them.
- Personal Exit Strategy: a personal strategy for the position to keep it going beyond the sunset of HCSP.
- Need to publicize this Program more. We could use some public figure to showcase this Program and how it's benefiting the community. There's been a lousy job so far at least on the regional basis. BUT if you're already 2 years in, why publicize it now?
- We need a perspective from the accounting and legal point of view. No one in DFO has given that
  information to us. This would be necessary for any business planning. To get the funding, etc. you need
  to have the expertise to back up your proposals.
- We need to develop groups in community that can carry on beyond 2003.
- Identify skills needed by community (TOOLBOX):
  - Fish ID skills

- Proposal writing skills
- How to network
- Media, communication
- Fundraising skills
- Directory of resources who's who, where
- Make sure physical resources you leave behind can be used by someone who is trained in the community
- Stewardship centre central place to go so you can capture all the resources
  - -Virtual centre webresources
  - -Use available spaces/resources that already there
- Need to plan the planning
- Did HCSP use other case studies to see what was/wasn't working before it launched (but the same thing doesn't work in every single place)?
- The planning for this Program was a fly by the seat of your pants. It was announced before it was even planned. The planning of the plan should have happened, but it didn't, the program happened and it changes as it grows.
- Planning starts at the local level and grows from there the business plan is a good place to start.
- Speak 1 on 1 with community members, HS, etc. to start a plan.
- Use community resources: service clubs, colleges/schools, etc. They gain publicity, practicums, tax writeoffs, etc.
- Use charitable organization status for tax purposes, etc.
- You know HCSP is going to end sooner or later. You need to make yourself invaluable to your community and use it there. You don't need to be obsolete; create a desire for your position.
- Do our communities know about HCSP? Probably not very much.
- Need to build a program on trust: in Western Forest Products they expect their people to tell them when
  they see something wrong, right away; this saves them grief down the road and it is to their benefit to
  have in-house expertise.
- We play a real advocate role if we can establish ourselves as an organization that is credible. Then, industry can come to us for what they need, but we still maintain an arms length to maintain our credibility.
- Nice to have both in-house expertise and arms length relationships.
- If there is someone internal, then they could make change.
- If forest companies take us on, they're not going to hire 50 people.
- And what about First Nations? Where is the funding going to come for them?
- We need to decide whether we are going to be working provincially or locally?
- Contribution agreements the contract is whoever signs off and DFO. There is criteria in how money is spent and to what goals.
- We need to develop a Central Coast Working Group to focus within our unique area.
- Maybe some boundaries need to be redefined, for example, why is Campbell River part of the Central Coast?

What changes do we make? What is the focus for future beyond SUNSET? Short term goals:

- Bring in public personas to promote Program
- Identify skills for independence
- Discover mistakes now to avoid future ones
- Web site

Speaking one-to-one is ongoing

### Long term goals:

- Business plan development
- Stewardship centre
- Taking skills into the wider world/keep vision alive
- Sell yourself; create the desire

## Both long and short term goals:

- Creativity
- Communities promote within their own media sources
- ToolBox
- Support local planning is ongoing
- We need to go back to our local groups and discuss these ideas.
- We need to find out what level of support from HCSP to take the next steps.
- HCSP needs to dialogue with partner groups in all areas.
- This session is a whole workshop, we need some more like this, that are not tagged on to a whole conference.
- There is too much work for us to do to let it go now.
- FUN STUFF IDEAS:
  - Hands on stuff volunteers want to go out and do this
  - Go feed fish, get out of the political end of it with volunteers
  - They want to feel like they've accomplished something
  - There's a lot of funstuff to do along streams that we haven't promoted yet
  - Encouraging someone to come out with you on an interpretive stream walk; share the information; these are the small things we can do that could be more rewarding
  - If you have people learning, they always want to come back and learn more
  - Bug sampling projects with kids
  - Stream keepers workshop

#### Lower Fraser

Facilitated by Leslie Dunsmore, Comox Valley Mediation Services

What do we keep? What works with this Program?

- Doing things differently within DFO.
- Freedom to do what I think and community thinks is important.
- Maintenance of the current budget
- Commitment to long term community stewardship
- Keep funding for HAs until 2003 internal, and keep their positions secure until 2003.
- I would like to see some HAs go external, then they would have more freedom to help communities.
- Expand decision making power of SCs. (They have to run all over to get permitting, i.e. section 9 and have to go through so much bureaucracy.)
- Keep that we're not aligned with decision making authority. SCs can get into the community, keeping neutrality and independence.

- Recognize, support, and enhance community volunteers.
- Maintain networks / relationships that we've built, and develop new ones
- Keep the ability to navigate the network that we have already.
- A regional newsletter began in this region, but we need to have better distribution to communicate the successes of the Program in region.
- Maintain freedom to work for resource and not one particular resource group.
- Keep the watershed focus, not just fish.
- Keep habitat, stewardship, and conservation principles in the forefront of the 4 levels of government policy.
- Each area is self determining and can meet its regional needs. It is not a top down template.
- Needs of HCSP are not being met everywhere. Some regions fall through the cracks.
- Keep building relationships with FsRBC and other programs.
- Work towards inclusion of all partners. Extend hands and do not close them.
- Build on proactive approach rather than slipping into a reactive approach. Focus on protection rather than restoration.
- Continue focusing on client services.
- Keep track of information and agencies you're working with so knowledge doesn't get lost if position is lost. Continue to foster community knowledge. Keep focus on sharing knowledge and project that into community.
- Keep knowledge accessible to communities.
- Keep practising adaptive management.
- Keep aware that the Program is unconventional and has no precedent. The structure is unconventional, so keep working at program objectives.
- We're not meeting the Program objectives. We're being pigeonholed in my community.
- Keep supporting each other through newsletters, meetings, regional meetings to share experiences, websites. There are many modes to communicate.
- Keep positive (not necessarily being done now). We have had to navigate a lot so far, stay positive.
- Volunteers have to keep positive and stay motivated. It is a 2 way relationship, share with volunteers.
- The community is positive about program and people. Listen more closely to the community we're working in.
- Our role is as a gardener of a mushroom field: this program provides ingredients for the garden and now
  it's flourishing. We need to keep that energy as motivational tool for communities, radiate it.
- Wondering about if you have your job impacts your job. Keep motivating and singing the song of the Program.
- Keep Tom Cadieux. He's an energizer bunny!
- Share both successes and negatives with federal Fisheries Minister and Deputy Ministers (a CHANGE), plus other agencies involved in this Program.
- Communications between HAs and SCs (a CHANGE to some).
- Keep the positions within community, current staff, and current SCs.
- Most of us are pleased with the current staff. Losing HAs would form a gap.
- Increase resources and positions (a CHANGE).

What changes could be made to make the program better in the next 2 years?

- Allow SCs to make decisions in community, expand their powers (ie. Section 9s).
- I disagree SCs should have that power.
- More accessibility for community partners, etc. to people who do have these powers.
- HCSP should focus on watersheds, not individual organizations in watersheds. HCSP needs to avoid

- politics. There are too many groups in each watershed. HCSP should try to coordinate, rather than follow politics.
- Improve interagency coordination.
- Improve relations with DFO staff, regulatory staff, decision makers, and other agencies.
- Improve communication with other DFO staff in each region, between HCSP staff (HAs, SCs, etc.) and regular DFO staff.
- Establish a focused communication function that has both an external and internal function. Currently, HCSP communications are staff oriented, but it could include a tracking mechanism that can be tapped into it after program ends. There is already a communications plan for HCSP, but is it on the shelf? The plan needs to be improved, be visible and implemented. Now, communications is largely done through DFO communications branch which is subject to political review and is regionally based.
   Communications needs to apply to the entire Program area, external and totally transparent to communities.
- Involve all stakeholders in communications.
- Community Advisors (CAs) should be networking closely with SCs to develop "wish lists", that can be
  used to motivate both. Communication is not always 100% and the relationship between CAs and SCs is
  extremely variable but needs to happen.
- Develop consistency, or it will lead to resentment.

#### Yukon

Facilitated by Lisa De Goes, HCSP Stewardship Coordinator

In the next two years, what do we keep?

- This Program!
- Technical support (Area Coordinator)
- Independence from DFO
- Funding at the current level
- Fish
- Networking, camaraderie, and capacity building opportunities
- Communications with other partners
- Yukon Salmon Committee Central coordinator positions
- Evaluation procedures
- Flexibility
- Local model and control: keep the Program community driven so that it responds to local needs. It should also have the flexibility to respond to local considerations and needs.
- Training for HSs because the position is very diverse, e.g., conflict resolution.
- Streamlining of Community Partner responsibilities by focusing administration and coordination tasks
  within one Community Partner. (This structure was built upon the existing Yukon land claim structure.).
  In addition, legal matters are handled by a Yukon Salmon Committee contract position, Bob.
- Maintain the current energy and momentum of the Program.

What changes could be made to improve the program?

- Improve networking between HAs and HSs..
- Provide internal support
- Make sure area regular DFO responsibilities are covered so that HA can do HCSP work.

- Area Director/DFO needs to know more about HCSP to support the Program.
- HSs needs to go to their community to write letters to increase support of HCSP.
- Develop better ways to evaluate success. The current reporting structure only allows recording of
  quantitative factors, but the reporting should also allow for evaluation of qualitative improvements.
- The reporting requirements are beneficial for HCSP, but not for the community. Steward reports should be made to the community as well.
- Need to incorporate values beyond fish benefits. (DFO needs to look at more than fish.)
- DFO staff may be feeling that the work of the HCSP is going more towards the community than towards achieving the DFO mandate.
- Need to market HCSP to other DFO agencies/offices
- Educate and focus more on Community Partners, and increase their support for HCSP.
- More effort put into joint management.
- More resources and opportunities for technical training for stewards. It would also be useful to have the capacity to train new stewards locally, rather than shipping them to Vancouver for training. (Note: this meeting is all the training that will be available for stewards this year.)
- Training opportunities in the Yukon are very low, so any training opportunities available would be very valuable. That is, build on any opportunities to involve community groups, e.g., sit on SMT. (HSs should be trained to deliver this training, however this initial training should be opened up to all members that can attend in order to not waste time.)
- Train Community Partners bring them into training opportunities available to HSs.
- In some areas the only way to have an impact is to have additional resources for the community. e.g. create jobs in areas where jobs are needed.
- These changes recommended have two focuses how they manage the Program and the structure of the Program itself.
- Expand Stephanie's coordination role, to enable her to develop new region wide programs.
- Additional Community Partners are needed in Mayo.
- Allocate resources (staff-time) to a centralized fundraiser (e.g., a portion of Stephanie's time). This could focus on fundraising for training specifically.
- We need a new mechanism to keep up to date with what other people are doing (e.g., conference calls, meetings, e-mail distribution list, etc.) However, there is also a need to recognize that the Yukon has limited access to technology. A virtual boardroom.
- Need more First Nation participation.
- Celebrate success.

## Ideas for continuing HCSP initiatives beyond 2003:

- More money from DFO.
- Partner with other federal departments on communications.
- Rebuild relationships with DFO so that they can continue to act as a resource when HSs are no longer around.
- More responsibility for the Yukon government.
- DFO could continue the work of these programs by developing new programs focusing on stewardship and that address similar needs.
- Convince First Nations to create a stewardship role within their land resource department.
- Encourage the Yukon College to include stewardship training in their Renewable Resources program.
- Explore alternative funding opportunities, particularly funding programs that address climate change because this issue is particularly impacting the north. Funds may also be available from the contaminants program.
- Form partnerships with watershed alliance groups, Alaskans, governments, and other foundations.

- Stewardship is a government responsibility.
- The results of the work being done through HCSP should become a legacy and should be incorporated into future legislation, policies and community initiatives, etc. In particular, HCSP should lobby for the inclusion of stewardship principles into the Yukon Wildlife Act.
- Establish an infrastructure that will continue to exist after HCSP has sunset.
- Encourage Association of Yukon Committee members to incorporate stewardship principles into their work.
- Form a stewardship centre (this could be linked to the conservation data centre). Should have both a regional and a Canada-wide centre.
- We should seek funding for stewardship from the dreaded pipeline.
- Industry should be approached to set up and contribute towards a stewardship program.
- Incorporate stewardship into developments.
- Impose a tax on developments
- Get money from Wal-Mart to restore damage to wetlands.
- Adopt a no-net-loss policy for development.
- Piggy back with organizations such as Ducks Unlimited (or approach them for support).
- For projects that will result in royalties for government, a portion of this income should be earmarked for stewardship considerations.
- Partner with Yukon Energy to allocate a certain amount of money (per KWh) to stewardship programs.
- Government should provide an opportunity to reduce redundancy streamline processes.
- Devolution of government power is an opportunity to streamline work.
- Enforce a tourism tax on the use of rivers to fund stewardship programs. (This could be an optional tax, when a person purchases a tour package, they have the option to donate to stewardship.)
- Develop stewardship materials and messages to distribute with other existing programs.
- Create a certification process for forestry that could incorporate support for stewardship programs (note: this may already be in process).
- Expand this certification process to mining to require them to site on salmon friendly locations.
- Yukon Environment Retraining Trust Fund could also apply to aquaculture.
- Establish a credit system that recognizes companies/industries that are doing things right, e.g., a
   Reclamation Tax Credit, direct financial incentive, etc.

The session ended with the agreement that these ideas will be discussed further and be incorporated into a strategic plan at a future meeting.

### **Interior North**

Facilitated by Juan Barker, Comox Valley Mediation Services

#### Post 2003

- Solicit funds from government.
- Solicit money from outside government.
- The work will be done, so there will be no need for additional funding.
- Need the community to write letters to the federal and provincial governments.
- Support this from the HA's/SC's/HS's
- Need to demonstrate to the community, "what's going on," and "why it's important"
- Annual Reports given to communities: written reports (what's worthwhile) and an annual public

### presentation

- Stop calling it a 'sunset program.'
- Need a watershed health/ program.
- Letters from industry on how the Program has helped improve their practices.
- Charge a 'finage' on sportfish licenses a salmon strap (user pays).
- Educate the public on where their license fees go, they'll be more supportive.
- Charge a fee by watershed.
- Need a strategy to get information out (A PRIORITY).
- Other governments have stewardship programs: hit up MELP, DOE for buy-in.
- Pressure other governments to clean up and then they will embrace stewardship, i.e. DFO charge or threaten to charge local government who is in the wrong.
- Enforcement has not worked, which led to development and funding of HCSP
- Target US/Canada Salmon Treaty.
- Develop an endowment fund using all affected agencies.
- Create a Regional Endowment Fund.
- Encourage growth of and link with Pacific Endowment Fund.
- Involved agencies/offenders in Trust.
- Use Provincial election to voice concerns.
- Encourage information centres for communities to make information more visible.
- Riparian tax incentive.
- Offer tax breaks to people/groups who donate to stewardship groups.
- Environmental tax on business or producers who harm water or habitat.
- Target Baby Boomers to lobby for environmental issues.
- Target European immigrants.
- Combine funders / have 1 proposal form.
- Build a better lobby.
- Look at what others have done.
- Charge a rollage on products, i.e. pulp mills on a roll of toilet paper.
- Consumer education.
- Educate community as to where the decline in water quality and fish habitat has occurred. Get them concerned, then they will get involved
- Encourage involvement of community and fish organizations in interior stewardship groups.
- Look at Walkerton.

#### **Interior South**

Facilitated by Gordon White, Professional Facilitator (private)

## What should we keep?

- Keep all of the positions in same proportions.
- Lateral flexibility is needed between positions to avoid "isn't that an SC role?"
- New integration with FRBC WRP to bring stewardship into other programs
- More effort towards deliverables that are needed today.
- Use restoration as a tool to achieve the objective of never having to restore, e.g. deal with not just technical but legislative / education via real examples.

- Program needs to take past restoration work and use it for education purposes.
- Keep the common ground provided by Program.
- Keep HA job description to doing referrals part time.
- Need to complete a strategic planning element to develop a "roadmap" and priorities that the community can continue on after HCSP has ended.
- Change mindset form it's "ending" to what can we do by then.
- Keep interfaces.
- Keep involved in things that to continue discussion. Keep dialogue
- Bring industry into the loop, and bring community in at the same time. This is happening now somewhat.
- DFO adoption of community is not a threat.
- Enhance the ability for technical staff to assist community group's capacity.
- Find a way to work with all other branches of DFO like stock assessment, etc., increase integration
- Send some positive feedback to Ottawa to fuel political change.
- Assess others dependence see where real weak spots are and find solution
- Find real ways to build community capacity through credible training.
- Keep the community involved in delivering government mandates
- Do a sales pitch to government reminding them that community groups are the delivery body. Make it true!
- More involvement with MELP departments.
- More facilitated discussion between stewards.
- Not all of the success is totally based on HCSP. We need to evaluate other community programs.
- Community will not evaluate HCSP, however, DFO will evaluate community. Communities need to know what criteria they are being evaluated against and be able to influence that process.
- More First Nations involvement.

What changes do we need to make to improve the program?

- Publicity on the value of Program.
- Lobbying
- If DFO staff won't promote, HCSP stewards will.
- Media training for stewards and community groups.
- HCSP is DFO's best kept secret. What's wrong with being effective and telling/reporting to Minister that HCSP is effective and that it is due to his department.
- Caution: Don't want to be seen as saving steward jobs.
- Media wants strong human interest stories find and present strong character stories.
- Get letters from stewards.
- Writing/phoning all politicians.
- If HCSP is going to continue, it has to be matched by other government agencies.
- Stewards could easily preach to converted. They need to take on more difficult conversations.
- When reporting positive results, they must be based on facts quality reporting.
- Ensure that the use of technical experience and knowledge is kept in the same area to protect taxpayer investment.
- Why fix it if it ain't broke.
- Not conscious that the Program was a program, but aware that they are 3 times further ahead then where they were before.
- Assistance/skills were superb and objective in creating/maintaining interest "they made us do stuff"

- People are concerned about encouraging a stewardship ethic and that is the best thing of all.
- Attitudinal change is huge now, sense of action to make ethic happen
- Positive effects of HCSP is remarkable and thrilling.
- There is a tendency for groups to become reliant.
- Some issues are unexpressed (i.e. water) due to social/eco/political barriers.
- Make sure community dependencies is not encouraged by HCSP.
- Although life will go on, we still need to make choices to change things.
- Have not received big picture.
- Values are being harvested, not created.
- If HCSP is not continued, we need to keep the expertise capital.
- Generally, people are afraid to change because of the economic impacts, thus the Program allows integration of values and causes action.
- From community watersheds, there has been an outstanding effort and impact.
- Create demand for more steward positions.
- Allow community group representatives to come to these forums (pay way to conferences). These
  forums are invaluable because they allow representatives to take this information back to their groups.

## Continuing after 2003:

- In the upcoming election, go to candidate meetings.
- Communities need help with strategic planning.
- Continue stewardship forums for networking and education
- Develop a Ministers showcase on HCSP to make the Minister "own it".
- Figure out how to use general public to create political will
- Demonstrate usefulness:
  - double bang/inkind
  - get DFO in bind create political pressure saying that would be crime to remove it
  - use political will to lever the provincial government
  - educate community groups about HCSP
  - media (show complete waste of money unless continued) like building half a fence, like building press and unplugging it
  - HCSP to deal with fisheries collapse on Coast and all programs are sunset, ... supposed to figure
    out how to get broad range of support, DFO needs to not pay for the whole thing, but provide
    matching funds
  - Plan for funeral and spend next 2 years
  - HCSP is not tangible, but explain its' successes.
- Is it DFO's policy to arrange for HCSP's demise?
- DFO says you knew it was ending, you take it on (no formal policy for DFO to help end)
- Add to the steward's job description to work on ensuring the longevity of the program past March 2003.
   We need to get SCs together for committee as media plan/outreach.
- HCSP is an attitude not a funded program.
- Is it philosophy/inspiration or a job description?
- If people in communities were already involved in stewardship before HCSP then they will continue to be stewards after HCSP is over. The money will come, even if it is not from HCSP.
- Strategic planning for each group
- Training and transfer of skills to connect the community.
- Work with industry and develop their capacity to deal with community. Conduct workshops on how to work in the riparian, how to make plans user-friendly.

- Develop community in-kind networks
- Develop willingness to collaborate, as HCSP
- Build up what we have done so far, show what's working and what's not evaluations.
- HCSP is a pilot for the government to deal with the need for community involvement. We should contact the Privy Council CFA who advises the Minister of Fisheries.
- Tackle politicians one by one, use personal invites.
- Each steward should remind their group to develop plans for the future, without HCSP funding.
- You have to be a salesman to be a steward. Also, be a believer.
- Use the skills that we have and pass the word around to others.
- How can we fulfil our objectives in such little time? We need to get groups to carry the HCSP torch and promote the goals of the Program, not the Program itself.
- Let people know you are HCSP steward
- Facilitate meetings between governments, community/government, industry/government, industry/community
- Get message out of province
- Create policy change before your position ends
- Get positive stuff into municipal and other levels of govt.
- Keep record of change even small changes
- Change signature on e-mail/letterhead
- Lateral movement between positions
- More integration between existing programs
- Limit development and focus on deliverables
- Use restoration as a tool for stewardship and focus more on protection and education
- Strategic use of HAs (lower referral load)
- More strategic planning
- Change in mindset from sunset program to let's do lots in next 2 years
- Increase working with industry (introduce community as well)
- Increase DFO staff expertise available to community
- Info. to groups on evaluation criteria of HCSP
- More FN involvement
- Integrate stewards with other DFO programs
- Positive feedback from community groups to DFO
- Assess community group dependence
- Increase credible training for communities
- Get DFO adopt community as a delivery agent
- Need a sales pitch
- More facilitated involvement between stewards
- Community groups evaluation of program
- More exposure and publicity -MEDIA
- Don't avoid conflict.
- Find more outside funding outside of HCSP (politically sensitive).

#### North Coast

### What should we keep?

- Concept of 3 different types of positions
- Keep philosophy of "Getting Ahead of the Curve".
- Networking
- Centralized networking function
- Keep the yearly AGM and regional meetings. They provide opportunity for meaningful dialogue between DFO and the community.
- Bringing in community people and stewards into designing HCSP training and meetings.
- Area Coordinators
- Web site and e-mail communication
- Lisa
- Flexibility of Program positions flexible in their approach to local issues/ community needs
- Community based have positions attached to community
- Not taking a cookbook approach in Program delivery
- Keep a portion of the Program within DFO to keep support in the field.
- Some HA/SC work from community
- HSs have a role in the program.
- Keep the Program.
- Faith in providing resources for "Getting Ahead of the Curve"
- Keep examining who the client is remain dynamic in approach to roles.

## Improving the Program

- Broaden the e-mail network to provide information without being repetitive.
- Clarify roles and responsibilities at area/sub-area general meetings
- Exchange/shadowing concept is a good idea
  - Coastal/interior exchanges
- Broadening the involvement of DFO fisheries management in the circle of HCSP's cooperative relationship
- Seek out effective ways to improve other DFO sectors understanding of HCSP.
- FsRBC/HCSP relationship at local level needs help/direction
  - Divide FsRBC from HCSP, confusion between restoration and money
  - Lack of resources which holds the SC in a function that in not appropriate
- Funding losing focus of stewardship
- Competition of groups for funding is creating conflict
- Steward designated to special groups e.g. MOTH, CN Rail
- DFO needs to understand importance of steward relation to industry and community
- Stewards assigned to Oceans branch.
- We need a better communication link between DFO branches and HCSP.

#### Beyond 2003

- Need to measure dollars contributed from other community partners. Use a template for stewards to use for their group.
- Use a dollar value on volunteer work.
- There are very few funding resources in the North.

- Track the value of things that don't happen, e.g. CEAAs/charges/court time
- Track the value of dollars saved by corporations not going to court.
- Raise HCSP profile (internal and external).
- Collect support letters for HCSP from community.
- Look at alternatives to federal dollars for funding stewardship.
- Stewards need to make themselves indispensable.
- Steward's work must show A+ effort.
- Stewards should develop their own plans for the future and their own business plans.
- HCSP should have its own business plan for the region.
- Program and stewards need to capitalize on the public's desire for stewardship.
- DFO staff should write letters in support of HCSP.
- HCSP should not continually remind stewards that the Program's ending.
- Use a professional to design the evaluation and reporting for HCSP.
- Use proactive measuring, e.g. money saved by "getting ahead of the curve". This requires reports and valuation through a Price Waterhouse Coopers measurement process.
- Hire a consultant to set up a process to measure direct cost savings and habitat protection by having HCSP.
- Funding hard to find for core/people/administration.
- At the end of the program there will be a highly trained workforce that can assist the transition of DFOs new model of area management.
- Explore how US tracks the value of cost savings through protection/stewardship.
- Track cost savings in social services, no consultations by having partnership established with HCSP
- HCSP must be able to show how we have met expectations.
- Report on the specific benefits that communities have received from HCSP.
- Report on the intangible benefits e.g. water quality, social benefit, etc.
- HCSP supports and complements DFO area based management. The Program also has community support. The public likes area-based delivery.
- There are people now trained in communities and within DFO.

# **Keynote Address**

# Debate or Dialogue - Working Ahead of the Curve in Habitat Conservation

Iona Campagnolo
Chair
Fraser Basin Council
1st Floor, 470 Granville Street
Vancouver, BC V6C 1V5
Phone: (604) 488-5359
E-mail: chair@fraserbasin.bc.ca

Good Evening from FBC to HCSP-DFO/MELP, Habitat Stewards and Community Partners in BCWF, BCWSA, SNFC, COWS, STW CMAFF, MoF, SnTC, BCCF, SRWR, NNTC and NTC Community Partners! (The Alphabet is the real key to habitat success!)

First, to a Federal Department more accustomed to Brickbats than Bouquets, a great big Riparian Floral Bouquet for Fisheries and Oceans Canada! Dealing with one of Canada's "biggest Departmental Beavers" became a whole lot easier when 110 Stewards and their supporting Partners "hit the streams" with a mandate to "establish broad-based partnerships to enhance proactive habitat protection and expand community capacity to steward fish habitat resources".

There are more congratulations due DFO! Not just for hosting these 3 1/2 days of Mid-term Meetings in Richmond, nor for fostering this most forward looking departmental program since Salmonid Enhancement Program, but far more significantly: for having turned a critical psychological corner INSIDE the Department toward inclusiveness, transparency and accountability. We all like to be able to "work ahead of the curve". By building these 21st century partnerships in the name of conservation and good stewardship, ALL of you are able to contribute toward making the Fisheries Act work better, in human terms!

The Act was made for another and much more authoritarian time, when the resource was plentiful and troubles were small. YOU are created for this time! But, it is all a little like going to weight-watchers, no matter what you do, it is the WHOLE body that has to be involved in the process, not just part of it! So it will take the WHOLE OF DFO (which also happens to be a regulator), not just a section, or a departmental division, OR THIS HABITAT SECTION, to partner with Canada's broad community. HCSP is an "indicator" program of how much more collaborative Fisheries and Oceans Canada CAN become through ever greater democratization of the fisheries from coast to coast!

We are all challenged to make this Program a particular success, so that HCSP will not arbitrarily end as scheduled in 2003. The Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program should NOT be a "Stand Alone Program" but an example of bringing the community inside the decision-making tent! Standing alone, means that programs can be isolated and remain under constant threat of being "Sunsetted". With solid work by all concerned, HCSP is destined to become a permanent example of how governments can become partners in governance with those it serves.

The cast of players in this Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program impressively displays new millennial alliances! Making up the 110 HCSP Stewards are Habitat Fisheries Officers (who are internal, long-term DFO employees), Habitat Auxiliaries and Stewardship Co-ordinators (attached to community organizations) and Habitat Stewards (who are employed by local government).

Representatives of Community Partners hire the Stewardship Co-ordinators such as First Nations

administrations, multi-partnered NGO's like the Salmon River Round Table, the Fraser Basin Council and others. There are also industry groups like the Cattlemen's Association, Crown Corporations, First Nations, Fishery Renewal BC, partnership groups, BC government agencies and city governments.

Importantly, there are <u>DFO Pacific Region staff hard at work on HCSP</u>, ranging from clerks to senior managers. This Program is the combined work of an unprecedented partnership! (although it would be only human if there were still a few DFO managers who seeing resources being spent on HCSP might prefer some diversion to "other" programs.)

That Bouquet that I began with tonight goes to each and every DFO <u>staffer who understands and has adopted this new and broader approach to implementation of the Departmental mandate!</u> It is excellent work! You are building bridges of understanding between practitioners and regulators for both today and tomorrow. But in terms of TODAY, there are still a few voices persisting with an attitude best described as: "Why go to the trouble and expense of building partnerships and understanding with those we regulate, just "clobber them" with the Act and be done with it! Blunt instruments were for the old world! Habitat protection is NOT a referrals process!

Few people really WANT to start the hard-slogging, painstakingly slow work of building community engagement. But once involved it can become a life's passion. That is why HSCP is so important! You are the front-line troops in a whole new dimension of public-engagement. Instead of winners and losers, YOU can help facilitate decisions that most people CAN LIVE with!

I have lived on both sides of that decision-making divide, and many times I have been told that <u>co operative or consensus decision making is just too slow</u>. While it is true that high partisan or authoritarian, military "command and control" decision-making gives you a quick decision, it is also true that such decisions produce "winner takes ALL" results! When that happens in my experience, without fail, the "losers" prolong the process until some, or most of their original requirements are ultimately included in a revised decision. I have found that the time taken to do both authoritarian and co operative decision-making is approximately <u>the same</u> in the long run. Continuing down the same old path produces the same old results. The Question is, how to change? Here's a suggestion:

**Destructive Formula:** Decision + Regulation = Conflict

**Constructive Formula:** Collaborative Decision + Regulation = Co-operation

Contrary to the opinions of many a learned legal "expert", there is NO conflict of interest involved in moving from Regulator to more Collaborative Regulator. Constructive, co operative engagement does not mean that the Department compromises its regulatory mandate. No power is lost, in fact there is much to be gained by being more publicly collaborative. And that, as well as something about WHY and HOW to do it, is what I have come to talk to you about tonight!

Collaboration DOES NOT MEAN, finding someone doing wrong, charging them, and THEN seeking their cooperation! (Regulation, Debate and Lack of Cooperation). Start the process much earlier, by talking to each other, asking questions and reconciling differences together, THEN <u>agreeing on principles</u>, BEFORE regulation takes place. The process can then become one of COLLABORATIVE DIALOGUE, REGULATION and COOPERATION.

The Goal is that those being regulated become comfortable working together and with regulations. That they know who each other are, and learn to work PRO-actively rather than RE-actively. Imagine the relief in ACTUALLY **KNOWING** expected standards and acting accordingly, instead of never being quite sure what is expected of you and having to "shoot haphazardly in hopes of hitting a constantly shifting target". Collaboration means understanding, and a two-way human friendly process where sustainable targets can be agreed on, and outcomes are more certain.

So yes, I am talking about a VERY BIG CHANGE! But I am also taking about HOW to build constructive relationships <a href="mailto:through Dialogue">through Dialogue</a> and I am talking about how old Institutions, that were never meant to be inclusive, can open their processes to the highly democratized decision-making expectations of our time. Let me give you a quick outline of the differences between Debate and Dialogue when it comes to <a href="LISTENING">LISTENING</a> AND SPEAKING!

DEBATE:	DIALOGUE:
Assuming that there is only one right answer and you have it	Assuming that others have something to add to the process
Combative, attempting to "win" by proving the other side wrong, or changing the subject, or any other hostile or intimidating tactic	Collaborative, co operative, seeking common ground
Is all about "winning"	About finding common ground
Listening only to try to find flaws in the logic of the speaker to facilitate a counter-argument offensive	Listening with empathy as a basis for understanding and agreement
Defending your assumptions, (louder if they are weak)	Bringing up your assumptions for discussion and examination. Helping others to surface their own assumptions
Criticizing the other person's point of view	Re-examining all points of view, looking for more common ground
Defending your view point against others	Admitting that other's thinking can strengthen and improve your own and hopefully the converse.
Searching for weaknesses and flaws on which to "pounce"	Searching for value and for strengths in positions other than your own Acting creatively. Finding/discovering new possibilities, creating new opportunities
Seeking an outcome that agrees with your position	Discovering new possibilities and opportunities

In former times, most of us were trained to think that ALL wisdom came from the top of hierarchical pyramids of power. Today, we know that good ideas can come from everywhere and that NO ONE agency, organization, government or individual has ALL the answers. It is that knowledge that created the Fraser Basin Council.

Semantics, the use of words, is very important in persuing sustainability. We are speaking a new language and must use words with great care and precision. Once upon a time, long ago, we called the collaborative process "participatory democracy", later for a short time it became "co-management", but the term was dropped as too many managers disagreed. Still later, it was "Shared Decision Making", but that didn't work either, because the basic powers to decide ARE NOT shared. Dialogue is ALWAYS separated from Decision-making, because while Dialogue is co operative, Decision making NOT! So today we know this process as COOPERATIVE DECISION-MAKING. It can best be expressed as: "LET THE MANAGERS MANAGE, AFTER INCLUSIVE DIALOGUE"! I am quite sure that what we call this evolving process will continue to change, but what it IS will not. That is: if a decision impacts on YOUR life, democracy demands that you have the right to be involved in making it.

Just ask those gathered in Quebec City tonight, if they want decisions made for them behind barriers and closed doors by those who may or may not represent their interests! In a speech concerning access to international trade talks, Canada's **Trade Minister Pierre Pettigrew** said in the context of Summit of the Americas protests, that the biggest danger to citizens is: "that they are not only exploited, they're **excluded** and may no longer be needed to create wealth." He continued: "The phenomenon of **EXCLUSION** is far more radical than that of exploitation."

The fight against exclusion is one of the big battles of this new century. Think about the CHANGES in our world, think about your place in those changes. Think about helping to "steward" everyday changes into positive channels of understanding of the world that sustains us all.

### Overhead: Satellite shot of the world at night

Because our World IS changing! Just look at our planet by night viewed from Space Station Alpha, all that white light is cities that crowd and illuminate the earth. The Rules of the old world were based on an understanding that the Planet was HUGE and the population SMALL. Today's rules must embrace the reality of a very SMALL Planet with a HUGE Population instead! That knowledge is changing everything we do, including the way we think. For example the Golden Rule of yesterday "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you", has been changed to the Platinum Rule of the 21st Century: "Do unto others as they WISH to be done by".

We are the first generation to know that what happens SOMEWHERE in the world affects EVERYONE, EVERYWHERE IN THE WORLD! (e.g. Yukon and western Northwest Territories is currently engulfed in dust blown from the Mongolian desert!) SO WE MUST CHANGE, and I am sure you will agree, that there are few things we humans fear more than real CHANGE.

But, understanding it, weathering its transitions, making adaptations and devising "course changes" to serve it, can make CHANGE less daunting. When we come to terms with it, we can map out institutional means to accommodate it. (\*that is what FBC is) Change is the "stuff" of human endeavor. Had that not been the case since time immemorial, we would all still reside in the familiar comforts of either a real or metaphorical cave.

Habitat Coordination is all about using nature's rules instead of our own as guideposts to follow a course toward sustainability. This requires a wholly new kind of leadership, one that is sensitive to global trends and willing to look change in the face and meet it at least half-way! **Dr. Daniel Yankelovich**, longtime pollster and founder of **Viewpoint Learning Inc.** is one of North America's leading advocates of this new leadership paradigm and has identified the following trends in his new Book "**The Magic of Dialogue**":

- A trend to greater diversity and inclusion in decision-making requiring bridging frameworks to include
  the once-excluded in all processes: \*Racial/Ethnic, Cultural/Linguistic, Gender and Partnering are
  all considerations to be facilitated into decision-making through Dialogue.
- A trend to **less hierarchy**: to give others a voice, to seek and find common ground towards developing essential consensus in support of action. True Dialogue can only take place between equals. Any imbalance in the status of participants in dialogue must be quickly addressed and rendered neutral or Dialogue can not, and will not take place. (Imbalances among participants, as we know always create Debate and debate is the opposite of Dialogue.)
- A trend to a new concept of self that reaches beyond the isolated individual of the industrial society toward a multi-faceted community-based interest that is linked to a trend that seeks deeper spiritual dimensions in life with a dedication to larger purposes than just oneself.
- A trend to technology and the net that accelerates change and undermines old convictions and
  assumptions swiftly replacing them with new realities. Dialogue can encourage acceptance of rapid
  innovation.

These trends impact all of our every day work. They challenge us all to try new means of overcoming challenges. For example, I see your workshops included First Nation's cultural awareness. The Fraser Basin Council, that I Chair, would be a very different organization than it is if First Nations representatives had not been among its many founders.

The Council is not the product of some messiah or visionary, it represents the hard work and best thoughts of whole collection of people dedicated to finding new ways to do the business of society. It makes decisions in a manner that is reminiscent of the traditional Coastal Long house collectivity. It has no legislative, regulatory or enforcement "teeth" by choice so it can function as an impartial facilitator, catalyst, jurisdiction and conflict resolution agent and sustainability educator. It is transpartisan, non-political and combines all 4 orders of Canadian government with the private and non-governmental sectors into one "sustainable-solution-seeking body". Let me give you a brief overview of what the Fraser Basin Council is, how it is constructed and how it works and how it fits into habitat and conservation:

### Fraser Basin

The Council's Basin boundaries were set by Mother Nature. The Fraser River is 1,377 km long, it has 13 major tributary rivers, with a resulting basin that is 1/4 of BC's land mass. It is home to more than 2.7 million of BC's 4.1 million people, and their number is expected to increase by 50% by 2020. This precious part of our province produces 80% of BC's economic product and 10% of Canada's GDP.

#### Charter

The *Charter for Sustainability*, was born as a long term plan to sustain the whole Fraser Basin, complete with a request that an organization capable of implementing the plan be found. The result was the birth in June 1997 of the Fraser Basin Council with a vision defining sustainability as "SOCIAL WELL-BEING SUPPORTED BY A VIBRANT ECONOMY AND SUSTAINED BY A HEALTHY ENVIRONMENT".

#### Direction

The Council seeks its goals through four directions:

- 1. Understanding Sustainability
- 2. Caring for Ecosystems
- 3. Strengthening Communities
- 4. Improving Decision-Making

### Structure of Council Board

The work of the Council is guided by a 36 member Board of Directors, composed of what I call the "Six Sectors of Canadian Governance". Of course this view might be considered to be radical by some people, but the Council believes it to be a simple recognition of reality. In the case of First Nations, Section 35 of the Canadian Constitution establishes Aboriginal rights, that while still being defined, are considerably more real than the empty promises of yesterday. It is long past time First Nations to take their legitimate and equal place as full participants at the national table.

The Council meets three times a year, but in its regional construct it meets every month. Its Fraser federal and provincial Caucuses actually meet each other! The Council is a giant organic partnership, mimicking nature in its functions and applications.

### **Staff Schematic**

The Council operates with a team of 12 professional staff, in five decentralized regional offices, each headed by a Regional Co ordinator, with offices in **Prince George, Williams Lake, Kamloops, Mission and Vancouver**. The Council is managed by a visionary Executive Director, **David Marshall**. Let me personalize HCSP with how Stewards and the Fraser Basin Council work most effectively together.

Under the auspices of HCSP, the Fraser Basin Council has been able to expand partnerships, jointly exploring new social, economic and environmental opportunities in the Fraser Basin through the work of 3 Habitat Stewards. In the Thompson Region, under the Direction of Council's Regional Co ordinator in Kamloops, **Phil Hallinan**, there are two highly skilled and educated young women, **Natalie Badringa** and **Jennifer Lansing** (here tonight). They work as <u>Assistant Regional Co-ordinators</u>, providing habitat stewardship services for the area's two Regional Districts: Thompson Nicola and Columbia Shuswap.

(On the lighter side, in addition to winning many significant stewardship battles, Natalie and Jennifer have volunteered some survival lore, and learned from Senior Stewards while leading a "Children and Restoration" project at minus 15 degrees Celsius this winter):

- 1. When cutting willow whips always team with a kid who has a snack stash.
- 2. Use your elbows and weight advantage to get to the hot chocolate first, and remember DFO stands for "Donut Field Officer"!
- 3. When interviewed by a Lillooet radio talk show host, employed by DFO: remember that at most, only 3 people will hear the broadcast!

Now back to serious matters! As most of you are aware, there are few more contentious issues in the Lower Fraser than gravel management. The **Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program** supports a FBCouncil-led Secretariat to develop a **management strategy** for the **Fraser River**, from Hope to Mission, headed by the extremely effective **Jim Vanderwal**.

Working in the Lower Mainland, Jim has built a multi-stakeholder partner group to work toward addressing increased flood hazard faced by local communities while protecting the environmental, social and economic values of the Lower Fraser. A major component of this work is managing gravel. The FBC Stewards set a standard that the Council's other Regional Co ordinators envy. This is in the gentle hint department, only, but should DFO consider expanding HCSP, the Fraser Basin Council will be waiting in line to talk about the Upper Fraser, Cariboo/Chilcotin and the Fraser Valley. As my personal icon Martha Stewart might say, "It would be a very good thing!"

### **Charter Vision**

The Stewards also work with all four orders of government, plus the private and non-government sectors building on the principles and vision of the Fraser Basin Council's *Charter for Sustainability*.

Across British Columbia, Stewards like the ones I mention and <u>like each one of you</u> are showing positive results in your communities. You are making friends for the fish, for the Province, for Fisheries and Oceans Canada, for the Fraser Basin Council, and for all the other partners as well as for yourselves. (You may find in years to come that this experience is one of the highpoints of your life!)

Feed back from these communities continues to report that HCSP is successfully assisting citizens, community groups and governments to work together better and move toward balancing socio-economic issues with the environment. Planning co-ordination, capacity building, education and awareness, inventory and assessment, habitat protection and restoration, monitoring and evaluation all contributing toward the balance we need for the future of the natural world. Your role in "showing the way" can bring you rewards beyond your fondest imaginings. Here is just one of dozens of examples that I could give you of applying the Fraser Basin Council *Charter for Sustainability* in action:

#### Mission of Streams Resource Centre

The Mission of Streams Resource Centre, in Mission, BC is a ground-breaking show of environmental commitment, community support and partnership, more than 30 prominent businesses, community organizations, First Nations and government agencies teamed together to develop an education and training centre to promote stream stewardship in the Mission area.

This project was initiated by the manager from **VanCity Credit Union** who felt that a classroom type aquarium would broaden the environmental theme in the **Changes Recycling Centre** located in the local **Overwaitea store**. Very quickly, a core group of people from many organizations became involved and the initial idea evolved into a "stewardship showcase and volunteer recruitment centre".

As with the Nechako Watershed Council and other such initiatives, the Fraser Basin Council fostered development of <u>Mission of Streams</u>, by providing it with a Chair for the partnership. The Council's Fraser Valley Regional Coordinator **Marion Robinson**, with Stewardship Coordinator **Ken Lewis** of HCSP provided the needed secretariat. These are the kinds of irreplaceable resources that the Stewardship Program is adding to volunteer and community partnership groups. Mission of Streams is a classic "win-win" initiative, but what happens when its not so easy?

How about those tough habitat protection issues where the "win-win" is not obvious? Where the differences on solutions are infinitely diverse? Lessons learned in the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program need to be taken a step further. Collaboration on tough issues requires that all of the partners (DFO, other government agencies, private industry, local government, non-government, community groups and individual citizens) begin to think about such challenges from as many perspectives as are being presented. There are lots of examples to chose from, like the management of growth and urban development, of agricultural nutrients, of in-river gravel, or flood and stormwater systems. Even difficult "win-wins" CAN be achieved when pursued in co operation!

When dealing with dissimilar and complex issues like the linkages between diversified land use (urban, agricultural, forestry, etc.) and fish habitat, solutions CANNOT depend solely on enforcement. We must deescalate the para-military aspects of enforcement! Even if the budget for enforcement were "maxed" to the limit, and every enforcement foot-soldier quadrupled, the day-to-day activities of every person on the land can not be monitored (and thank God for that!) Instead, we must find ways to move towards solutions collaboratively. The result can be agreed solutions to be implemented by everyone with minimal enforcement because they make sense from all perspectives. Of course, enforcement would still be required for extreme cases, but we should aim for that being an exception rather than the rule.

The traditional governmental regulatory process <u>IS JUST NOT</u> environmentally sustainable because it results in penalties being applied AFTER the fact. It does almost nothing to avoid habitat damage from happening in the first place. It is also economically, institutionally and socially unsustainable because it serves <u>to</u>

WEAKEN rather than STRENGTHEN relationships between regulatory agencies and industry/community interests.

The Fraser Basin Council applauds the risk taken by Fisheries and Oceans in giving community organizations an honest leadership role in this program. It is a major collaboration and a model for every other section of the Department, and all governments.

In addition to increasing community capacity, the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program is also increasing the capacity for Fisheries and Oceans Canada to collaborate with conservation organizations, industry, local government, and other community interests. In some cases, the Stewardship Coordinators, just like the Fraser Basin Council facilitate solutions where **Fisheries and Oceans Canada** is **just one** of many interests involved in seeking solutions. (i.e. as in DOE, DFO/MELP/FBC/Britannia 475K Chum saved) This allows Fisheries and Oceans Canada to act in the best interests of the fish first, and allows the Stewardship Coordinators to focus on building relationships with people and communities, while bringing other interests to the table.

# **Gum Boot Corps**

Many challenges remain. For some issues, the "win-win" solutions for habitat stewardship are obvious, and the need to support those solutions is clear. Consider that where once DFO employed a fabled and admired "Gum Boot" Corps, that was famous for an intimate knowledge of every bear, eagle and salmon on "their" streams and long ago lost to budget cuts. Today, the Department fosters hundreds of community stewardship groups throughout British Columbia and Yukon working in part as a wholly new kind of capacity-building, community based "Gum Boot" Corps. By providing support to these groups through the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program and other related programs, DFO, WITHOUT HATED DOWN-LOADING, is able to maintain thousands of hours of volunteer time, community ideas and community spirit.

Philosopher/scientist, Albert Einstein once said, "We have changed everything but the way we think". By casting these stewardship "loaves upon the waters", the return, to the fish, to Canada, to Fisheries and Oceans and to all of us can be immeasurable. Here in the Pacific, fish are much more than merely an economic addition to our lives, they are an icon of our collective history and culture and they are an indicator of how well we will live today and tomorrow.

With a proud emblem of Gumboots at the water's edge, I salute you as a new-world army of "Sustainability Soldiers"! So, remember when you walk into a workshop meeting or conference hall, or when you pull on your hip-waders, "wellies" or heavy gear with matching bush-boots for field-work, that you are in the front-lines of now and tomorrow. Your power is in the facility to **CHANGE THE WAY WE THINK! HAPPY EARTH DAY!** 

# Coho Jack

Neil Brookes HCSP Stewardship Coordinator Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society 3254 Mabel Lake Road Enderby, BC V0E 1V0 Phone: (250) 838-6564

Hi! My name is Bob and I'm a Canadian!

During my walk this morning, just downstream from the Delta Inn, there's an old shopping cart, 45 gallon drums and the remains of an old dock. I stopped to have a look and heard whispering. I looked over the bank, but didn't see anyone. I continued to hear the whisper so I climbed down the bank to have a better look and to my surprise, lying in the mud, was the most unbelievable character. He motioned for me to come closer. I hesitated at first, but moved closer until I was right next to him. To my surprise he whispered in my ear "can you help me?" He was covered in mud and pretty odd looking, and smelled real bad. Here I am in my best go'in to town clothes, I still had another meeting to attend but thought what the hell, someone has to help him. I pulled him up out of the mud and onto the bank. I snuck him up to my room and put him in a bath so as to clean him up a little. After I got him cleaned up he proceeded to tell me his life story and like most hard luck stories I was saddened and deeply moved by what he had to say. When I told him I was attending a dinner that night, he asked if he could tag along. I though you might like to hear his story. He only speaks in a whisper so I will translate in his own words.

Would you please welcome Jack Coho.

Hello my name is Coho Jack. I have endured a lengthy and perilous trek in order to speak with you on behalf of my family. I have come at their request, from the waters off the Coast of what you humans call Alaska to the mouth of the "Great River". There were several others in my delegation when I began my journey but the others, well they fell short of our destination. Nicky and Gordon were eaten by the "Lions of the Sea" and Martin was left mortally wounded off the Coast of Haida Gwaii. Let us have a moment of silence for my dear friends and all the other salmon who never have the opportunity to fulfil their life's journey.

I was asked to come and speak to you about life as a salmon and so I will relate my life story to date. Let me begin by saying that its not as important how we died but that we are being senselessly killed at a rate far exceeding that which we can possibly hope to survive. I might add that its nice to see so many of you in the audience tonight who have learned to listen to our plight and wish to help not only my family and relations, but are also learning to listen to the rivers, forests and the greater world around us and how we are all interconnected. There are many differences, similarities, and interactions between our existences in this world you humans call Earth. We all need food, shelter and a clean environment if we are to survive into the unknown future. If you are going to help us and as human beings it appears you have the upper hand, you need to gain an intimate understanding of our world, the interconnected stories of all life, you need to spark the interest, ignite the fires and fan the flames of understanding in others of your species. In the words of one who has a good understanding of life and the after life, the "Dali Lhama" in a quote for the millenium said "share you knowledge, it's a way to achieve immortality".

Let me begin my story.

I was born January 1998, next to a watering hole for range cattle in a small backwater creek far off in the south eastern corner of what you call the Thompson Basin and within the traditional territory of the Splatchin people, with whom we have had an understanding of both life and death for 10,000 years. The last century

has played havoc on the life we once knew. During this short period of our history, greed, ignorance and indifference has been the plague that humans have brought upon us. The humans that came in this last century called us "Christmas Salmon" and many of my ancestors were killed while attempting to spawn, to be used as winter larder or loaded into wagons to be used as fertilizer on nearby fields. I never knew my mother, she died before I was born. My life began in safety beneath the gravel of what you now call Danforth Creek. Shortly after I emerged from the gravel, my home became an angry torrent. My body wasn't fully developed and I was unable to resist the flows. I was swept downstream into what you refer to as Kingfisher Creek and eventually, along with a few friends, into a side channel which had a canopy of Dogwood, Alder and Willow. The channel was one of few where there used to be many, or so I was told. Apparently many side channels had been blocked during the channelling of Kingfisher Creek, which was used for transporting logs during the spring thaws from the 1920's right up until 1962, when the drives ended. The great Cedars, Firs and Spruce are gone from the banks of Kingfisher Creek.

It's taken 30 years for the creek to heal itself and still open wounds are aggravated by the spring thaws. I would have hated being a newly emerged fry in those years. Life is hard enough now without the scouring crushing logs, silt and debris that raged downstream back then. The channels we found ourselves in was a great place. It provided us with an abundance of food, deep pools of cool clear water and good cover from floating debris, which also found its way into the channel.

In the late spring flows had increased and a long cold winter had ended, which left some of us wondering why we had stayed. We too headed out into the main stem of Kingfisher Creek and on down to the Shuswap River. I must say river life was much more precarious than our previous accommodations. Large Bull Trout, Rainbow Trout, Northern Pike, minnows, or what some humans call Squawfish, lay in ambush in almost every pool behind clusters of boulders or under logs. We few who wintered up the Kingfisher wondered how our friends who left the previous summer had faired under these treacherous circumstances. Luckily for us an extremely high water event a few years before brought with it large amounts of wood and debris, forming logjams on the point bars and along the banks of the river, which provided us with good protection from the larger fish. Someone told me the old logjams of which there were many, were taken out by a make work project by one of your government agencies. Which one and why I cannot recall. You do have a lot of government! As we were constantly in fear for our lives we began moving only at night from one safe jam to the next, until we reached what's know to you as Shuswap Lake.

Again larger fish were a constant threat and many of my companions were killed on route to the lake. This wasn't our first brush with death but I tell you now it served as a warning for the many potential hazards yet to come. Frightened and with our numbers dwindling we entered what's called the Adams River and down into the Thompson River. Cautiously moving downstream and on our way to the "Great River", we met up with a remnant group of Coho from the Nicola River. We were told by this ragtag group that the Nicola was suffering. Flows were low and temperatures were unbearable. Thousands had died. They themselves were stranded in a small pool with no cover except a large metal sphere with a pipe attached to it. Just as oxygen levels were getting dangerously low in the pool, a human in a fancy Eddie Bauer Special Edition Ford saved them from certain death by moving them into the flow of what was left of the Nicola and we thought we had it rough! We quickly became friends and decided to continue our journey downstream towards the dark shadows of the Fraser River, the "Great River". The Kingfisher group, the Nicola group and others from as far away as Prince George became smolts together on that journey down the "Great River". What a crazy summer! I met some of my closest pals. We shared our knowledge and resourcefulness. What cohorts we were. I don't know how we made it so far!

There was a dark, notorious cloud. Turned out it was DFO doing a little house cleaning by washing sediment form the gravel of a spawning channel. Lost a good friend on that adventure. Shortly after that incident I thought I was a goner! Out of nowhere, I experienced a pulsating, searing pain, and found myself immobilized and belly up. You can't imagine what it was like. There was a snap, followed by the sickening smell of latex and then the smiling face of my tormentor. For what seemed like an eternity a local green

worker feverishly probed me. When I was finally released I was disoriented, weak and traumatized. Luckily my friends found me. Some of them had experienced the same near death phenomena. Some I don't think were ever the same.

In the Fall of that year, my friends and I entered the Fraser estuary. After a short sojourn checking out old tires, shopping carts and other human refuse in the dingy diesel stained eel grass, our cohort decided to tackle the labyrinth of creosote soaked piling and seek out bigger and brighter adventures by entering the Georgia Straight. I've been to Queen Charlotte City, Prince Rupert and Ketchacan, to name a few. Sigh! That trip to Alaska! I lost all but a few of my oldest friends from Kingfisher Creek on that journey. Sam and Ella were both entangled in a gill net along with a group of close relatives and swept away. Oh, how I mourned! Mallette fell victim to a common disease called "Sunset Program Fatigue". Michael took a hit form "buzz bomb", he was never the same, just kept mumbling something about a work plan. I, myself was almost eaten by a fish unknown in these waters and barely managed to escape. But, here I am all alone, well except for you. I do have you, don't I?

Day Four: Sunday, April 22, 2001.

### How to Be an Effective Advocate

Contents	Presenter
Introduction	Tom Cadieux
Baker Creek Enhancement Society	Dora McMillan
Yukon Salmon Committee	Gerry Couture
Sierra Legal Defence Fund	John Werring
Act Local	Kathy Dunster

### Introduction

Tom Cadieux HCSP Coordinator Fisheries and Oceans Canada 201 - 32335 Fletcher Avenue Mission, BC, V2V 4N3 Phone: (604) 814-1076

E-mail: cadieuxt@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

# Good Morning.

Today is the final day of the meeting, and it has been great!

Our theme today is on advocacy- truly the people stuff- and you don't have to go far to see it. Here it is on the front page of this weekend's Globe and Mail (picture of blood streaming from the head of a protester in heated battle with police in Quebec during the World Trade Organization gathering). Iona said it well last night- protests like this are a tragedy, and its borne out of a non-transparent process.

To me, advocacy is the spilling out of passion in unique and creative ways. When linked with others, it becomes the tide of pressure that comes against the "It's a Crime", that Jim Ellsworth talked about in his opening speech.

Advocacy comes in all shapes and sizes as everyone has something to give to the cause and <u>everyone</u> is needed in the commitment.

This subject takes me back to 1993 when I was asked to chair the task force for the Alouette River. I recruited several long-term residents of Maple Ridge who loved the Alouette and one of those persons was Geoff Clayton. The first things I read in his eyes were:

- 1. Could he truly trust me-something I was definitely be committed to
- 2 He was a person who had been on a long journey of advocacy for the river who would need a support network of people to work with him.

I got to this point in preparing this introduction for the advocacy workshop when I was stopped by this strange light and there was Tinkerbell with that question again: "What's your happy thought Tommy?" She doesn't understand that people grow up- its embarrassing!

Here it is! In the same newspaper as I just showed you is another article and it shows Geoff Clayton sitting by the river after his dream has come true: water for the Alouette is now there. I see Geoff's eyes today in this picture and I see peace and contentment.

There is a legacy to advocacy in my opinion. The "crime" is removed, with the product of social and economic benefits. And, mental health to those whose passion has been satisfied.

Finally, if you can picture community as a warm fuzzy bear and you take up dancing with it, remember one thing: you don't stop dancing until the bears says its ok!

We have a good spectrum of advocates here today to share with us their knowledge, experience and passion in this field.

Welcome!

# CBCBCB

# **Baker Creek Enhancement Society**

Dora McMillan Baker Creek Enhancement Society 405 Barlow Ave Quesnel, BC V2J 2C3 Phone: (250) 992-3770

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I first became an advocate for the environment in the late 1980's when air quality became an issue in the community.

Quesnel is a bowl area located at the junction of the Fraser River, Quesnel River and Baker Creek. It has two pulp mills, five major sawmills, a fiberboard manufacturing plant, a plywood plant, two cement plants, highway 97 - the main arterial highway running north and south through the province and BC Rail. Ten thousand people live in the bowl so we have air and water problems.

I really restrict myself to land, air or water quality issues. In a small community like this, when you deal with issues, you really have to consider the economic, social and environmental effects.

### Responsibilities of being an advocate:

- Gather all the information that you can. Look at the issue from both sides before you wade into the fray. When I started on the Weldwood forest certification for sustainable forest management, I called the BC Environmental Network to get their point of view, visited the Ecoforestry Institute web-site on the internet and then talked to the District Forest Manager about local forest practices and Weldwood's record. I entered the process with a rounded view and a knowledge base. I felt more comfortable.
- When you feel more comfortable, you are not so confrontational. Use the information you have in a non-confrontational manner. But keep your goal in mind. You can always make small compromises. But, stick to the bottom line of your goal or you lose your credibility.

#### **Pitfalls**

- Thinking you know it all. Never be afraid to ask others for help.
- Sometimes missing the real issues by falling for smoke screens: A new fibreboard plant was going to create 100 jobs, but they were going to use formaldehyde. That is what we focused on. They were grinding PM10 and spewing it.
- Letting JOBS be the issue, rather than the real issues.
- Recognizing that it's not about you, it's about the issue. Don't expect politicians to pat you on the back if this becomes a success. They'll take the credit. We worked really hard in putting in a recycling centre. Five of us sorted the items. We put in two hours, once a week. When the city realised this, they decided to open it. We were excited to go to the opening of the city's recycling centre, but we got no credit. What was important was that the centre opened.

#### **Elements of Success**

- There is a city environmental committee because of our success in the city with recycling.
- Working relationship with MoE, MoF, DFO and industry. Know all of the resource areas in your
  community. Know your ministries. They not only have the information there, but most of the staff
  entered these agencies because they are environmentalists. Sometimes they may be your only support.
- Be credible. Learn their vocabulary. Everybody has a jargon. Use it to be effective.
- Baker Creek is a success story.
- Always speak with authority and conviction. Truly believe what you are doing. If it does not come from the heart, go be a politician.

# CBCBCB

#### Yukon Salmon Committee

Gerry Couture Vice Chair Yukon Salmon Committee Box 1103 Dawson City, BC Y0B 1G0 Phone: (867) 339-6323

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I have absolutely no credentials to be an advocate. I fell into the job. Two things have come to mind, which are germane. One, is that I get a feeling that we still have a job to do selling HCSP to the department. Two, a steward is someone who takes care of someone else's stuff. Government is the steward; they should be caring for our stuff.

I was handed the Chair of the Yukon Salmon Committee, and make the board's solutions come to be.

An advocate is one that pleads the cause of another.

Develop a constituency that is broad based. Make the compromises ahead of time (do your homework). Make certain that all of the bases are covered, bring them together. From that, have a very clear message that you take.

Find who really makes the decisions, and find who can influence them. Normally with politicians, they are not

the one that really makes the decisions. Mostly, they were made in the bureaucracy. Establish a relationship with the decision-maker. I had a diametrically opposed position to the politician I wanted to influence. We needed a process to work through. I humanised that process by having a smoke with him.

Aim high, but be prepared to make trades (homework done). Give them something to back down from, or get from what you give them.

Those are the basics. Then you get into the down and dirty lobbying. There are all kinds of things you could

Reason, threats, personal quirks, SEX.

Reason sometimes does not work. I was advocating for a recovery program. It was essential that it go on. The Minister could not do it. We put together a group and addressed the caucus. I found the decision-makers in the group were women. Normally they see common sense before the men. Aim a message specifically to women.

I had to remind them, gently; there is some pressure behind it. There is some legal necessity.

Personal quirks. You can use others or develop your own. I am a compendium for useless knowledge. I got some messages from people of the earth. Helps you exploit it.

Sex... I'm going to tell you a story. I worked with the state of Alaska to recover the caribou herd. We had people on the ground; we had no official treaty. We sold it to both, and just before things were going to go they decided to not give us the money. The chair is an old dinosaur and he does not like it. He is turning up in the Yukon on exchange. I began to ask some questions; one question gave me the information. We developed a presentation and we got the audience. We did the presentation. It was aimed at senator X. I led off. I said the good reasons. His expression did not change. I had a young biologist, who was passionate and also gave all the reasons. I had a young student, who was about 24, she was blonde, pretty, and we walked out with 2.5 million dollars. Sometimes that was what had to be done. Sometimes, you wonder if you are doing the right thing.

We have to take a reality check, and sometimes we have to do it to take it to the government. Does it really matter? Well, my granddaughter will have some fish.

# CBCBCB

## Sierra Legal Defence Fund

John Werring Staff Scientist Sierra Legal Defence Fund 214 - 131 Water Street Vancouver, BC V6B 4M3 Phone: (604) 685-5618 E-mail: jwerring@sierralegal.org

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I want to speak a bit about environmental advocacy from a land use perspective. I think it is relevant.

Real estate development is one thing that you as stewards are sure to come up against. Your local City Council is the body that is responsible for ensuring that the developers are aware of all the building bylaws (e.g. size of lots) and all applicable bylaws for environmental protection, etc. Upon receiving a development proposal your local City Council will review it and generally pass or reject the proposal following a series of readings. In the case of the City of Surrey, third reading of a proposal is the time Council offers it for public comment. After going through the City for approval, development proposals are then reviewed by provincial and federal resource groups, such as DFO. That is the wrong way to do this. Once a development is approved by Council, a developer may have already spent a lot of money. It is almost impossible to turn this tide. In fact, when it gets to that point, a developer could probably sue if he was subsequently turned down at a later time.

In a recent situation, the City of Surrey owned a piece of land, which the sale of was in their budget. The City had a deal with the developer, and entered into an agreement. On this land, there is a creek, which is an important salmon stream and site of an enhancement facility. The developer proposed crossing the creek, filling in for almost 60m, adding a culvert pipe, some landfill sites, and developing housing. The OCP called for one acre parcels, but the developer wanted ½ acre parcels. It was at that stage that I was contacted.

I went out and looked at the site. The map said that the only water on the site were two creeks: Elgin, and a tributary to it. There were also areas of forest. One concern was that the developers hired consultants to prepare the information, which can often be inaccurate. So, I put on my registered professional biologist hat and here is what I found: There is Elgin creek, then the network of tributaries right on the property, and then there was a pond that drained into Elgin (finding 4 creeks). The developer had not found all of the critical areas. The local Steamkeepers group put in some traps and found that the stream had trout. It is a low gradient stream, with no barriers. I sent letters to DFO, city ratepayers, and the developer saying that the water bodies had fish. There is a provision, section 70 of the Fisheries Act, that states that a corporation can be held personally responsible (liable) if they damage fish habitat.

Before I went in to council, there were seven councilors that were pro-development. I gave my presentation, they waited a week. It changed to seven opposed and only one in favour. They told the developer to go back and get better input from the community. There is a right of way for the property. What they wanted was development done right. You have to be armed with the information; you have to be credible. You can't fly off the handle.

My message is that advocacy comes in all forms. It does not have to be legal, but information and credibility is key. Information has to be on paper, and you have to influence the right people. When you go back to communities, start lobbying for change. Developers can use inadequate and incomplete information, and the legal system is on their side. We should lobby to have them jump through our hoops first, before city council.

I'll give another example from the Pitt River area watershed. There was a large, long-term gravel mine proposal. We asked the developers and government for all of the plans, but the only way we got them was through the First Nations, because of consultation. The people who lived in the area told us that the maps were wrong. We went after DFO and MELP and they told us that if you can give us something different, maybe we'll listen to you. We went out with the information and plotted everything. We found fish in the stream 800m from the proposed mine. We had a stream hydrologist examine the impact, packaged the reports and the government announced that the mine would not proceed. It was a cathartic victory. What won the day was simple straightforward facts.

# CBCBCB

#### Act Local

Kathy Dunster Act Local Box 109 Bowen Island, BC V0N 1G0 Phone: (604) 947-0016

(The following text was adapted from notes taken during the presentation.)

I was in a fight to save the middle of Savoury Island. It shows the past 12, 000 years of geological history. The owners were trying to develop it for many years, and the Savoury Island Land Conservancy was effective at lobbying. I did my work on dunes, and a team of us (some from MELP and the Conservation Data Centre) were the biological swat squad; to get something into the process. The priority was conservation.

The main road goes through private property. The owner said that we trespassed, and government had to deal with it. We found ourselves at odd opportunities at odd times, and we found David Anderson and talked to him about it. With all of the biological diversity, we cornered him and told him to not forget about the north end of the strait. There was a flutter of e-mails, and in his press release, he actually mentioned Savoury Island. As it turns out, we hope that there is a private land owner to help with the purchase of that land. It is not a very good situation... this is sort of part two of Sheila Harrington's project.

I will start now by saying that if I offend anyone, tough luck, same with local government. The island I live on has 3, 000 people, the first island municipality of BC. We don't have a lot of bad habits and baggage that go with being a municipality, but they are falling into the boring phase, taking on the bad habits. We signed on the sustainable initiatives of Canada although no real action is happening. We decided it was money and expertise. They needed help.

At the same time, the Salish Sea mapping project kicked off, and we decided to jump into that.

The key is to really know what is happening in our community; go out into the coffee shops and talk it up. Knowing what is going on and using it effectively is really important. Is local government doing anything on these issues, write letters to the editor. Finding an issue that means something to you, something to put your time and energy into.

In some cases, it is just putting your expertise into things and working in that way. Islands Trust mandate is to "preserve and protect for islands and province at large." I think nearly all the islands are very involved in the development permit areas in the OCP process and that all of the referrals in OCP are there. Make sure that your group is on that list; get your name on it straightaway. They will look to you as the local expert. We are sort of a grassroots intelligencia. We are the experts there to help you. That seems to be working.

Educate yourself. The internet is useful.

Mapping is an incredibly powerful tool. A map can explain ideas very quickly; sometimes it takes a long time otherwise. Some islands have gone a lot further. We are now developing a data atlas. Government is shocked that the community has all the information and are gathering all the data. We found that the water license data was going to be tossed. Islands Trust got the files to us. We have all of the water license data and someone will start playing with it. No one has sat down to figure the water budget and know all the license data. It is a powerful tool to know what is going on there. We need a computer model to figure it out.

I am involved in getting people involved in their own land and know what is going on. The thing to do is work for council. They may accept what you say, since you are the local expert. With everything we send in,

we will account for how much money they are saving if they had to contract out. This is a reminder to them that we are not just doing this for fun. Get the press out on it. Send it to everyone on council, to all staff, and not just the mayor.

On Bowen Island, MOTH has all the roads done. Every year MOTH ditch digs during amphibian migration times. We got it stopped. Now they have to act through the municipality. We will make a map to show them the sensitive areas. The map is simply coded and very understandable:

- you can't do it period,
- no machine areas, and
- operable areas.

We have a highways department policy; and are writing the BMP for the guys to go out and do the work. It will become part of the ArcView map.

How does a community get on the referral list? Just go ask. It is helpful that members are members of some sort of association.

We have the desire to save the environment and fish, but sometimes we have to put our hat aside and put someone else's hat on. We are talking about grassroots; I think grassroots is gone; Habitat Stewards are there, and we need to keep them in the community. Bureaucracy has set the rules, use them, or get around them. Kids have lots of knowledge and education; they have the will. I am encouraging them to work. All together, let's go forward.

**Question:** It's great to hear that community groups are going out. How do you prevent the reverse onus situation? How do you assure the government does its role?

**Dunster:** One of the things we advocate is that, they need to take into account the environment. Most municipalities have an environmental person. The problem is that the position is usually ancillary and not given respect. One of the biggest problems is that decisions have been made by engineers. They are not trained in protection; sometimes they need guidance in what they are doing. You can put it in the hands of the municipality. Why are we spending the time and money for the job that you should be doing?

I was just going to say that I think the best thing that you can do is get the *Local Government Act* and memorise it. There are huge chunks that have not been applied. There is tax relief for covenants on riparian habitat. If you agree to covenant and you agree to protection, then we will reward you. I don't think anyone has applied this.

Find the right people to get into council and groom them. Don't ever think that we get this thing running; constant vigilance is necessary. You will always have to keep them honest; that is the only way to act.

# **Closing Remarks**

### Chris Hilliar, HCSP

I just wanted to share a story from last night. Last night, I had the opportunity to talk with the Hotel Manager. I told her that I appreciated the service, and their professionalism. And she said, "Your group is really different. Your group is very special, and I felt it on the first day. Everyone was very respectful during the prayers. The corporations that sometimes come in here do not respect the prayers. Sometimes, I have felt the hair stand up on the back of my neck, with the presence felt here this past couple of days. I think it is a positive energy; a group energy. I think it is the positive energy of going in the right direction, for our grandchildren and children..." I wanted to pass that on to you. She thanked you all for your dedication, and she was moved by your dedication. I think that your personal energies are felt at your home too.

# Mark Johnson, HCSP

We have decided to not present the summaries from the past three days. I think the positive energy was at a low ebb. I appreciate and enjoyed the sessions today. We will try to wrap it all up and have a proceedings from the event. I would like to thank all of the presenters. There are lots of beneficiaries. Thanks to all the note takers. I got tired just watching all of them work! Thanks for coming out on the long weekend. The proceedings will be useful for a long time. Thanks for the participants; without you it would be very boring. Thanks to the organising committee and the session leaders. Go home safely, and we will see you again soon.

# **APPENDIX ONE: Presenter Profiles**

**Andrew Appleton** is currently employed as a Stewardship Coordinator for Langley and Surrey under the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program. Previously, Andrew worked with the Stoney Creek Environment Committee in Burnaby, BC as Streamkeeper Coordinator, participating in their stormwater steering committee and Environmental Work Group as well as collecting and compiling the group's biophysical data. Andrew is a graduate of BCIT's Fish, Wildlife and Recreation Technology program and conducted his research on radiotelemetry surveys of coho salmon.

Cheri Ayers is the Habitat Steward for Cowichan Tribes. She holds a Bachelor of Science degree in Biology from the University of Victoria and has worked for Cowichan Tribes for nearly 3 years. Before coming to Cowichan Tribes, she worked on projects with community groups, such as the Bonsall Creek Restoration Project, and with government agencies on the Comox Valley Greenways Plan. She has also been involved in key restoration and protection projects such as the Somenos Basin Management Plan and restoring important side channel habitat on the Cowichan River. Cheri has recently completed a Sensitive Habitat Atlas for Cowichan Tribes reserve lands and is working on developing other planning tools to protect fish habitat, including a referral process, that will coordinate activities on and off the reserve. She also works with many "outside" community groups to facilitate region wide protection of fish habitat.

**Don Bain** is Lheidli T'enneh and is currently working for the Union of BC Indian Chiefs (UBCIC) as Acting Director of the Joint Policy Council (JPC). JPC is a bilateral table with BC and is a conduit of communication for discussion of government policies. The UBCIC Vision states that: One of the main principles of the Union of British Columbia Indian Chiefs is that, despite our differences, we will be stronger if we work together. The goal of the UBCIC is to support the work of our people, whether at the community, nation or international level, in our common fight for the recognition of our aboriginal rights and respect for our cultures and societies. Our goal, the goal of the people, has been to give the aboriginal people of BC a voice strong enough to be heard in every corner of the world. We have, and we continue, to carry out this mission in a number of different ways.

**Chris Beers** is a biologist with background in fisheries and water quality. She has worked for government, as a consultant and for industry. Chris has been a Revelstoke resident for 5 years. During this time she has been involved with three local groups with environmental focus and assist with two community funding evaluation processes. Presently, she is working with Columbia-Kootenay Fisheries Renewal Partnership, half time as HCSP Stewardship Coordinator and half time as biologist.

**Stan Bergunder** has been in the mining industry for approximately 14 years and has gone from mining the old way, to working with the ministries to improve mining methods to better protect the environment. Stan is at present running a consulting business to help the miners in the Cariboo bring their operations up to modern standards and to bring the mining community and ministries into a more productive partnership. Stan also attends local schools doing mining demos for the students and invites all interested parties to come on site and see the real thing.

Mike Berry, RP Bio. has lived on Northern Vancouver Island (Alert Bay) for 24 years and has worked most of those years on various fisheries related projects throughout the North Island and adjacent Mainland Inlets. Mike has been involved in the Namgis First Nation's pilot oyster farm; the Namgis (Gwani) Salmon Enhancement Program; the joint Namgis/CANFOR Nimpkish Watershed Restoration Project; the Inner Coast Natural Resource Centre Selective Fisheries (salmon and rockfish) studies; and, along with Brad Mason, is the co-creator of the ICNRC Interactive Stream Habitat on-line Mapping Project. Through his consulting company, ALBY Systems Ltd., Mike does marine and freshwater habitat impact assessment work and is project advisor to the Tsawataineuk (Kingcome) and Kwiksutaineuk (Gilford) First Nations Fisheries Renewal Projects. He is also the Chair of the Alert Bay Marine Research Laboratory Society and Chair of the Alert Bay Harbour Commission."

**Professor Peter Boothroyd**, of the University of British Columbia, is a development planner whose work focuses on understanding and enhancing the potential of community-based planning as a response to global degradation and inequity. He has been a consultant on urban policy, social planning, impact assessment, and community development. He has worked with First Nations across Canada. He is also Director of the UBC project to help the Vietnam Center for Social Sciences access literature on sustainable development.

Michelle Boshard is currently a HCSP Program Stewardship Coordinator, the only SC covering the ecologically sensitive Okanagan Similkameen Boundary region (everything that drains into the Columbia River that's west of the Kootenays). Michelle has an interdisciplinary Bachelor of Science in Freshwater Science, and before working for HSCP has, at some point, worked for all levels of government. Michelle started her career in stewardship by spearheading the formation of the province wide non-profit "BC Lake Stewardship Society" and has worked for several non-profits since then. Michelle's passion lies in building the capacity of non-governmental groups and citizens to accomplish stewardship, which often involves bridging gaps with funding sources and communicating government agencies. Michelle has assisted with coordination of planning and activity efforts between government and non-profits in her region via the start up of seven watershed roundtables and participating in the development of several community stewardship centres.

**Father Charles Brandt**, hermit-monk, has been affiliated with the Tsolum River for 36 years since 1965 when he constructed his hermitage at the confluence of Headquarters Creek and the Tsolum, the year following the opening of the open-pit copper mine on Mt. Washington. Working with Dr. R. Bamms as a DFO technician on Headquarter Creek in 1968 – 69, he became aware of the possible high levels of copper in the Tsolum River. Father Brandt also holds as B.Sc. in ornithology from Cornell University.

Clive Callaway and his partner, Sarah Kipp, are the co-founders of *The Living by Water Project*, a national partnership initiative working towards healthier human and wildlife habitat along the shorelines of Canada. Clive and Sarah are planners, educators and waterfront residents. They have carried out shoreline development policy work for regional districts, prepared development guidelines for municipalities and the private sector, and have conducted a number of workshops and seminars for a wide variety of organizations. Through *The Living by Water Project*, they have developed a wide variety of materials and techniques for environmental education. They are currently working on <u>On the Living Edge: Your Handbook for Waterfront Living</u>.

Iona Victoria (Campagnolo) Hardy is a 4<sup>th</sup> generation British Columbian, and has served, since the 1960's in many public capacities, from School Trustee and City Councilor to Member of Parliament, and Minister in the Government of Pierre Trudeau. Later as the first woman to be elected President of the Liberal Party of Canada, Ms. Campagnolo served two terms. At McMaster University in Hamilton Ontario, Ms. Campagnolo facilitated development of a Centre for International Health and McMaster International. In 1992 she was elected founding Chancellor or the University of Northern British Columbia, serving two terms and is now founding Chair of the Fraser Basin Council.

Ms. Campagnolo serves concurrently as a Director of the Arctic Institute of North America, of the International Centre for Human Rights and Democratic Development, and of the Vancouver-Whistler Bid Corporation seeking the 2010 Winter Olympic Games for British Columbia. Among the many founders of the Fraser Basin Council, Ms. Campagnolo is a 'hands-on' Chair of this unique Canadian governance model which is an independent, autonomous, transpartisan non-Governmental Society. Made up of officials from the "four orders" of Canadian Government who sit as equals on the Council with representatives from the Private Sector and Civil Society organizations, the Fraser Basin Council is dedicated to facilitating processes toward achieving a balanced socially, economically, institutionally and environmentally sustainable society.

She has carried out a number of Non-Governmental Developing World Assignments mainly in Southern Africa and has served as a Director of the Southern Africa Education Trust Fund and as Chair of the North South Institute and fund-raiser for CUSO. Iona Campagnolo is a Patron, Sponsor or Honourary Director of

many other groups and organizations and has received a number of career Honours. Significantly: two Honourary 1st Nations Names and three Honourary Degrees (Simon Fraser University, Burnaby, B. C., Brock University, St. Catharines, Ontario and the University of Northern British Columbia). She was awarded the Order of British Columbia in 1998 and has been a Member of the Order of Canada since 1973.

Iona Campagnolo continues to be an activist B. C. based Citizen, as Chair of the F. B. Council, working toward goals of: Understanding Sustainability, Caring for Eco-Systems, Strengthening Communities and Improving Decision-making. Although the Council primarily works in B. C.'s Fraser Basin, up to 20% of its work takes place on a fee-for-service basis outside Canada, facilitating community-based (sustainable) governance models, presently in Russia, Brazil and the Philippines. The Council works within watershed Boundaries, generally where there is no clear jurisdictional authority. The Council facilitates co operative solutions rather than confrontational advocacy by acting as an Interim River Management Facilitator, catalyst, conflict and jurisdictional resolution agent and Sustainability educator.

**Kathy Campbell,** Before becoming Stewardship Coordinator for the Discovery Coast Region, Kathy worked locally and internationally on Environmental Education with the B.C. Park Interpreter Program, with Elderhostel, and with the River City Kids program. Her goal is to provide educational opportunities for all ages, and to learn as much as she teaches.

**Don Chamberlain** is a Fisheries Technician who has worked with Project Watershed Society since its inception in 1993. In this time, he has developed, coordinated and implemented watershed inventory and GIS mapping, community stewardship awareness, and fish habitat restoration projects. He provides instruction in SHIM GPS data collection and project management as well as Streamkeepers training modules. Don is largely responsible for establishing Project Watershed's innovative successful programs and partnerships.

**Rich Chapple** of Richard A. Chapple and Associates, acts also as the Executive Director of the Pacific Salmon Foundation, Program Manager for the Pacific Salmon Endowment Fund, Canadian Commissioner for the Pacific Salmon Commission, and a member of the Salmon Enhancement and Habitat Advisory Board (SEHAB). In past lives, Rich was a member of the Minister's Advisory Panel (Brian Tobin) (1994-95), BC Treaty Negotiations Advisory Committee (1993-95), and sport Fishing Advisory Board (1992-95). He has also been the President of the Sport Fishing Institute of BC (1993-95).

Neils Christiansen was born and raised in Southern California. He obtained a B.Sc. in Forestry from the University of Idaho and a M.Sc. and a Ph.D. in Forestry Economics from the State University of New York. He worked briefly with the U. S. Forest Service and then taught forestry economics for 17 years with the State University of New York. In 1977 he was seconded to the U. S. Environmental Protection Agency as a water resource economist in Corvallis, Oregon. Neils also owned and operated Soaring Gardens, a landscape installation and maintenance firm. Neils is one of the founders of the Salmon River Watershed Roundtable and is presently the Chair. He also works as a facilitator in ARCH Consultants with his wife Dorothy Argent.

**Gerry Couture** has been a commercial fisherman and trapper in the Yukon for the past 30 years. He is a founding member of the Yukon River Commercial Fishing Assoc. and chair for 5 years. He is a member of the Yukon Fish and Wildlife Management Board for 9 years and chaired for 3 years. Also a member of the Yukon Salmon Committee for 6 years, of which he has help the position of vice- chair for the same amount of years. He has been instrumental in achieving the Yukon Salmon Agreement with Alaska and he considers himself a curmudgeon in training.

Simon Crawley, RPF Over the past 9 years, Simon some how found his way from an eclectic life as a carpenter and soap maker on Saltspring Island to the Cariboo/Chilcotin where he works as a strategic planner with the Ministry of Forests. With the recent endorsement of the Anahim Round Table Sub regional Plan, Simon's priority has become the development of the Chilcotin Sub-regional Plan. In preparing and assessing possible land-use scenarios, Simon works in an interagency planning environment where he often interacts with non-government organizations, industry and members of the public. His work is technical in nature and

requires innovation in modelling agency, public and industry input into land-use plans. When Simon is not busy planning for the Ministry or complaining about his commute, he enjoys recreational weekends cooking with his wife, friends and dogs. And he still makes a mean bar of soap.

Lisa De Goes currently works as a Stewardship Coordinator for the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program. She has a Master of Arts in Planning, specialising in community-government watershed management partnerships and a Bachelor of Environmental Studies, specialising in aquatic sciences and environmental impact assessment. She has spent several years working in mainly rural/urban fringe agricultural communities in both Ontario and British Columbia to promote awareness about the issues and challenges surrounding water management.

Jake Duncan has been a commercial salmon fisher on the Yukon River for over 10 years. He has worked for and with the Tr'ondek Hwech'in First Nation and the Yukon River Commercial Fishing Association on many salmon restoration, stock assessment and stewardship projects in the Dawson area and in the Yukon Territory. Jake has been hired by the Yukon Salmon Committee through the HCSP to be the Dawson Area Habitat Steward. Jake is also the Chair of the Dawson District Renewable Resources Council and is very committed to making buzzwords like: "community-based management"; "co-management"; and, "stewarding our natural resources", be realized in a post-Land Claims Yukon.

**Leslie Dunsmore** has been in private practice in the Comox Valley on Vancouver Island as a mediator and facilitator for the past 13 years. She works throughout British Columbia with community groups, government, unions, school districts, hospitals, industry, small business, etc. In addition, she gives workshops in Conflict Resolution, Anger Management, Facilitation,

Communication Skills, Negotiation, Board Development and Strategic Planning. Following University (Anthropology and Education), Leslie became Certified in Conflict Resolution through the Justice Institute of BC in1987 and coached for the "J.I." for several years.

**Kathy Dunster** is a consulting landscape ecologist who lives on Bowen Island. Her professional practice is focused on biophysical inventories, rare plant ecology, natural areas planning and management, and ecological landscape design and restoration within rural landscapes. As a volunteer for the past 20 years, she has provided expertise to a number of not-for-profit organisations and cooperatives that are working towards community action, and helps groups involved in the conservation of natural and cultural landscapes. She is a government-appointed member of the Islands Trust Fund Board, and is currently a director of the Bowen Community Cooperative Society and the Bowen Island Farmers Institute. With others, she recently formed *Act Local*, a Bowen Island advocacy group committed to sustainability through the local implementation of Agenda 21 of the United Nations Conference on Environment and Development (UNCED). At UNCED in 1992, governments from around the world reached agreement on a global plan for sustainable development in the 21st century.

**Jim Ellsworth** Jim's career can be described as a journey in Stewardship. Jim began his career as a Horticulturist with Acadia University in Wolfville Nova Scotia and later as a Supervisor of Horticultural Services with the National Capital Commission in Ottawa.

Somewhere along the way Jim's interests switched from the maintenance of man made environments to the stewardship of natural environments and Jim joined Parks Canada. While with Parks Canada, Jim served as Superintendent and Assistant Superintendent of various National Parks, National Marine Parks and Heritage Waterways in Atlantic Canada, Ontario and Canada's high arctic.

Jim's experience in the application of ecosystem approach in marine environments led to his return to Atlantic Canada as Head of the Coastal Ecosystems Division, Environment Canada and Manager of the Atlantic Coastal Action Program (ACAP). As ACAP evolved, Jim's unit evolved into the Sustainable Communities and Ecosystems Division.

Jim has published numerous papers on the people side of ecosystem approach and has developed and

delivered training sessions on public participation in ecosystem approach for such organizations as the Nature Conservancy of Great Britain, the International Stewardship Exchange and the International Association for Public Participation.

Jim presently serves the Department of Justice Canada as Regional Liaison Consultant for Canada's National Strategy on Community Safety and Crime Prevention. In addition to his day job, Jim presently sits on the board of the Directors of the International Association for Public Participation.

**JoAnne Fahr** first came to United Way as the Canadian Red Cross Loaned Representative for the 1997 campaign. She had volunteered and worked at Red Cross for 13 years, the last seven as Coordinator of the Abuse Prevention Services. JoAnne joined the Resource Development staff in March of 1998 and has been responsible for the Public Service, Transportation, Agencies and the Education Divisions. She is also currently responsible for Loaned Representative Recruitment and for the Training Portfolio at United Way. JoAnne has a Liberal Arts background from Uof S and SFU. She enjoys running, tennis and golf but only as it allows her to keep up with her husband and sons.

**Elder Bob George** or "Dr. Bob" is a Tsleil-waututh (Burrard) Elder who is the eldest son of Chief Dan George. Bob has been the Elder Advisor at BCIT since 1995 and received an Honorary Doctorate of Technology from the Institute in1998. Bob is a retired long shore worker, logger, television and movie actor. He is a gifted musician, and, for many years, was the leader of a country and western band that performed all over the Pacific Northwest. His grandparents guided his early years and taught him the meaning of what it means to "live the culture". He is in high demand as a motivational speaker and spends a great deal of time traveling Canada to share his culture and wisdom.

Sheila Harrington has been Executive Director the Land Trust Alliance of British Columbia for the last three years. She is editor and co-author of Giving the Land a Voice, Mapping Our Home Places and author of Building Green on the Rural West Coast. She also published 12 editions of the national magazine, Positive Vibrations, a solutions oriented journal dedicated to Ecology, Community, and Harmony. She has been working in the educational, geography and land trust field for 20 years.

Lee Hesketh comes from a ranching background in the North Okanagan. He is presently in partnership with my younger brother, operating Silver Hills Ranch, a commercial cow/calf operation. His work as a habitat technician started 13 years ago with involvement through running a enviro crew for a summer job. From there he stayed involved working as a jack of all trades, learning on the job, working with agencies, watershed groups, and in the private sector as a habitat and stabilization contractor. He has now found the perfect job working directly for the ranching industry as the Stewardship Coordinator for the BC Cattlemen's Association in the Thompson / Okanagan.

Chris Hilliar has worked for DFO since 1980. Prior to that he travelled over much of BC and the Yukon working for the Atmospheric Environment Service and also Water Survey of Canada. In 1992, under the Coho Rebuilding Program Chris started working on a pilot project to promote community stewardship in the Comox Valley on Vancouver Island. He continues to believe that community based stewardship is an important means to not only protect fish habitat but also build strong resilient communities at the same time. Chris now works for HCSP as part of the Regional Headquarters team.

Roy Howard is the coordinator for the Fraser Headwaters Alliance (FHA)—a small grass-roots conservation organization in the Robson Valley-- an area consisting of the Rocky Mountain Trench west of Prince George. He has been living in this very rural area of the Upper Fraser for 25 years. During this period he has seen extensive changes in the forested landscape of the region. Prior to being employed by FHA, he alternated careers between silviculture contractor and log-builder. He has worked in local area sawmills and spent extensive time in the forest, working for both industry and the Ministry of Forests. Roy has a B. Sc. in Zoology.

Brenda Ireland is an Anishnabe woman from Manitoba who has been living in Coast Salish territory since

1987. She received her Bachelors Degree from the Faculty of Social Sciences, University of Calgary, in 1991 and a Masters degree in History from the University of British Columbia in 1995. Her specialty is First Nations History and her thesis examined the impact of conservation laws, specifically trap line registrations, on traditional First Nations territories in British Columbia. She has been employed as the Coordinator of Aboriginal Programs and Services at BCIT since 1994 and has worked to develop culturally-appropriate support and access programs for Aboriginal students. She also provides guest presentations on Aboriginal issues and has facilitated First Nations cross-cultural awareness workshops since 1994.

**Leila Jensen** has recently joined the staff of North Fraser Community Futures Development Corporation as Coordinator of the "My Stewardship Pledge Program". She has extensive background in all facets of public information, as well as project coordination and grant administration for outreach, dissemination and replication projects. Ms. Jensen recently returned home to Canada after living in Oregon and Europe.

**Mark Johnson** has been with DFO for 16 years. During that time he spent 8 years at Tenderfoot Hatchery, Squamish as a fish culturist, 6 years as a Community Advisor for the Vancouver/ Burrard Inlet area, and 2 years as Acting Chief, Community Programs.

Cheryl Johnston is involved in the Implementation of the Streamside Protection Regulation (SPR) with the Ministry of Environment, Lands and Parks (MELP) and the DFO Urban Focus Group. She has been a Habitat Auxiliary with the Habitat, Conservation and Stewardship Program since April 2000. In her work, Cheryl is involved in "Urban" land use planning, project reviews, enforcement, monitoring and education. Before working with HCSP, she was a Habitat Enhancement Technician with DFO. As a technician, she was involved in salmonid enhancement, watershed enhancement and education. Cheryl received a Bachelor of Science in Aquaclture from UBC 1991.

Christine Kuta, B.Sc. is the GIS / GPS Technician at the Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust. She is RIC certified as a GPS field operator and data manager. She has experience in fisheries and forestry assessment projects. She has been collecting and analyzing SHIM data for two years, and is currently assisting with the development of the Community Watershed Atlas in Campbell River.

**Leanne Leith** is currently employed with Langley Environmental Partners Society as the Wildlife Coordinator. She obtained her undergraduate degree at the University of British Columbia before pursuing graduate studies at the Faculty of Forestry, University of Toronto, where her thesis investigated the impacts of timber harvesting on goshawk nesting habits. One of her principal research interests is reconciling human activities with the conservation of wildlife, and ensuring that adequate wildlife habitat is protected particularly in human-dominated landscapes.

**Ken Lewis** has worked with the Fraser Valley stewardship community in a coordinating role since August 1998. He started by helping the Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition become a Partner Group with Fisheries Renewal BC. Ken became a HCSP Stewardship Coordinator in September 1999. He received a post-baccalaureate Diploma in Environmental Science (Capilano College) and a Bachelor of Science in Anthropology (University of Calgary).

**David Loewen** was raised on Haida Gwaii (QCI). He has 2 years experience as a fisheries technician for Derek Tripp Biological Consultants in Nanaimo and 3 years experience as project coordinator for Hecate Strait Streamkeepers on Haida Gwaii. David has served 1.5 years on Sierra Club of BC Board of Directors and 1.5 years as Chair of Sierra Club of BC – Haida Gwaii Group. Currently, he is doing contract work for the Sierra Club of BC Marine Campaign and recently completed a research project on community stewardship groups working on salmon issues.

**Greg Mallette** was born in Trail the year the Columbia River Treaty was signed. He completed a Masters degree in Geography specialising in environmental economics from the University of Waterloo in 1991. Greg was a volunteer for the BC Wildlife Federation for 7 years holding the hydro project portfolio for the Inland Fisheries Committee. Previous to joining DFO in late 1998, he worked as an independent consultant and

was with the Fraser Basin Council for 5 years.

**Brad Mason** has worked for Fisheries and Oceans Canada for the past 11 years mainly compiling fisheries resource information for British Columbia and the Yukon Territory. I have helped to develop corporate and community based geographic information systems and also developed methods and standards for fresh water and coastal near shore inventories. Much of my work in the last 5 years has focused on the Georgia Basin and community based mapping projects that involve volunteers, community groups and local governments.

**Pat Matthew** has been employed by the Shuswap Nation Fisheries Commission since 1988 as a Tribal Fisheries Manager. He works with Shuswap Nation Bands to build capacity in fisheries management, which includes stock assessment, habitat restoration and salmon harvest management. Over the past several years he has been involved in coordinating Band and community groups in the development of watershed planning processes in the Bonaparte, Louis, and Deadman watersheds.

**Doug McCorquodale** was raised in Victoria, BC and attended the University of Victoria. After graduating with a B. Sc. in Biology in 1991, he moved to Port Hardy in the fall of 1991. He spent a brief period working for Northern Vancouver Island Salmonid Enhancement Association and Archipelago Marine Research Ltd. prior to starting his own consulting company in 1994. Following a brief relocation to the Lower Mainland, he returned to Northern Vancouver Island where he is employed as the Stewardship Coordinator for the Nimpkish Resource Management Board.

**Rick McKamey** has been working with Community Futures Development Corporation of North Fraser as the South West Region Fisheries Adjustments Manager for the past 4 and a half years. He has been instrumental in the development of the Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition the Fraser Cariboo Watersheds Coalition, and the Coastal Community Futures Network on the Pacific Coast. He has also worked on developing the Terms of Reference and Delivery Plan of the Fisheries Legacy Trust and Coast Wide Initiatives programs for Western Economic Diversification and Fisheries and Oceans Canada.

Chief Susan McKamey has been the elected Chief of Lakahahmen First Nation since November 1997. She is an appointed member of the Fraser River Panel and represents Fraser River interests at the Pacific Salmon Commission in Bi-Lateral discussions with the United States. She was also elected to the Sto:lo Nation Fisheries Management Board in 1998, nominated and selected Business Women of Year through the Business Women's Association of the Fraser Valley and Lower Mainland in 1997, and instrumental in developing the Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition and the Advocates of the Nicomen Ecological Watershed (ANEW)

Dora McMillan has been a resident of the Quesnel area all her life. Over the years she has made continuous contributions to the well being of the community. Dora was instrumental in initiating the city recycling program, Baker Creek Enhancement Society, the Community Air Shed Management Plan and a founding member of B.C.W.A.S.A.. Dora has also been involved in timber certification for ISO and CSA standards for Weldwood, the Blackwater land use planning round table, City of Quesnel Environmental committee and represents the environment on the Sustainable Communities pilot project. Dora is an example of the power of continuity and commitment. She has had inspiring impact on environmental issues in Quesnel. The results of her advocacy are a testament to the power of the individual.

Mike Miles is a professional geoscientist specializing in hydrology and fluvial geomorphology (the study of river processes). He has 25 years experience undertaking stream classification, impact mitigation or river restoration projects. Mike has recently been retained to review the performance of a wide variety of stream enhancement or restoration projects. This includes studies undertaken for the Habitat Conservation Fund in BC, Alberta's Buck for Wildlife program, work undertaken for the Oldman River Dam, the Coquihalla Highway Project and various mine sites in western Canada where mitigation or compensation structures were utilized to create trout habitat.

Aran O'Carroll has a law degree from the University of New Brunswick. He served his articles with the

forest team of the Sierra Legal Defence Fund (SLCD) and is now the Director of SLCD's Forest Watch of British Columbia project. He is also a founding director of Global Forest Watch Canada and a board member of the University of Victoria based Environmental Law Centre. In a previous life, Aran worked as a whitewater paddling instructor and guide.

**Kim Ogilvie** is a Habitat Auxiliary working the south Fraser River east from Abbotsford to Hope. Kim works closely with local Stewardship Coordinators, community groups, local government, and numerous industry sectors in urban and rural landuse planning, education and development issues.

Howard Paish has over forty years of direct experience in conservation and stewardship. Born and raised in rural England, he learned stewardship early, in a practical way: "Take care of the land and it will take care of you." Trained as an educator, Howard moved to Canada in 1954 and quickly became immersed in the conservation movement as one of the leading advocates for the better appreciation of the other resource values in the Columbia River Treaty. Forty years later, those early and cheap lessons are being recognized at a cost of many millions of dollars.

His major interest has always been the institutional and social implications of natural resource management, and this has focused him on stewardship, since the late 1970s. He has been involved in much of DFO's stewardship effort, co-authoring "Cooperative Management of Watersheds and Salmonid Production" in 1980. In the past three years he has been an active advocate, advisor, and mentor for HCSP and is a member of DFO's National Science Advisory Council.

Gordon Prescott has worked at Empire Logging in Squamish, for 22 years. Most of his work has been in some form of silviculture. Recently, his main activities are associated with keeping the 12 person FRBC crew employed, and road deactivation projects in our Tree Farm License and Forest licenses. Away from work, Gordon likes to fish. In Squamish, where he has lived for 25 years, he has spent a couple of years as soccer coach and a cub leader, seven years as a part time ambulance attendant, 17 years in the volunteer fire department (2 as the chief), 4 years as an alderman, and 6 years as the mayor.

Jonathan Rayner is the Manager of Consultation and Public Information for Indian and Northern Affairs Canada. He worked in the area of corporate communications and public relations for many years before joining the Federal Treaty Negotiation Office in 1992. At that time, the treaty process was just getting underway. Jonathan spent eight years working with the federal negotiating teams in various parts of the province managing consultation activities with third party interests, developing and implementing public information programs and coordinating media relations. He is now responsible for managing these activities on a province-wide basis.

David Reid, B.L.A., B.C.S.L.A, is a landscape architect and planner with over 25 years experience. He and Doug Backhouse are partners in Lanarc Consultants Ltd. The firm of eight professionals offers services in Landscape Architecture, Community Planning, Environmental Design and Information Architecture. Lanarc has created four signature titles in the award winning Stewardship Series of magazine style publications in British Columbia. The firm's major Internet web-sites and digital video productions include the Stewardship Centre, BC Transit's Transportation Choices, and the City of Nanaimo's Stormwater video and Erosion Control web-site/brochure. The firm also provides skilled services in public outreach and facilitation.

Mike Romaine received a B. Sc. degree in Forestry, a M. Sc. Degree in Resource Management and a second Masters degree in Business Management. He retired from government after 32 years of experience in land use planning and resource management at the national, provincial, regional and local levels. The last 5 years of this career included managing Fisheries and Oceans Canada Demonstration Watershed program- designed to pilot community -based watershed management and new governance arrangements. Since 1997, has served as Chair of the BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance.

**Tom Rutherford** has been a Community Advisor with Fisheries and Oceans for the last 17 years. He lived on the Queen Charlottes/Haida Gwaii for 16 years and has been on Southern Vancouver Island for the past 4 years. He holds a Bachelor of Science in Wildlife Management Biology from McGill University.

**Paul Simpson** started his career at Columbia Bitulithic in 1975 as a scaleman. Since then Paul has held many different positions including grade foreman and purchasing agent. In 1989 Paul began estimating and in 1996 he became senior estimator for Vancouver operations. In 1998 Paul became the District Manager for Abbotsford where he is today.

**Dave Smith** has been a fisheries biologist for Ministry of Environment Lands and Parks (MELP), in fisheries research at University of British Columbia, and then in the MELP Penticton regional office. Currently, he is on secondment to DFO for the term of HCSP.

Randy Stennes started as a Habitat Fishery Officer in 1984 in Comox and encountered his first habitat referrals. They included every thing from Acid mine tailings, damming and dredging of creek bottoms, to urban sprawl. In 1986 he transferred to Port Hardy (Quatsino SD) The forest industry and both land and sea based aquaculture sites were developing rapidly The Port Alice pulp mill and the Copper mine near Coal Harbour were in full operation. Upon transferring to Port Alberni in 1988 he entered the ranks of the General Investigation Service, acting as the Senior Officer for three years, during the height of commercial, First Nations, and recreational fishing in Barkley Sound. In 1993 he returned to general duty where he spent considerable time on habitat issues, primarily spills and land development. In 2000 he competed for a term position as the Habitat Fishery Officer for the South Coast Division.

**Judi Stevenson** is a sociologist and educator with absolutely no technical training in mapping. She has been drawn to map making as a powerful tool for community development, conservation education and land use planning in support of the environment. At present she is the coordinator of the Islands in the Salish Sea Community Mapping project, working with Sheila Harrington and Briony Penn to manage a regional mapping project linking 16 islands in the Strait of Georgia from Saturna in the south to Quadra in the north. At one level, the goal is to

support communities to create the maps they need to express local knowledge and values in relation to the natural and cultural heritage of the islands. At another level, it is to engage people in exploring their home places, claiming them and re-inhabiting them through the maps they draw, and using those maps as a political tool.

Angus Stewart is a teacher in the Saanich School District on Vancouver Island. He is a salmon classroom Incubation Coordinator for his district and has been working on developing hands on programs to involve students in learning about their local watersheds. Over the past five years he has been involved in developing the 'Stream Team' program in local Victoria high schools. He will give us an overview of how this program promotes awareness and stewardship of local watersheds. How 'Team' members are trained and become certified Streamkeepers. Also how members participate in hands-on watershed conservation and education activities, volunteering their time to support the efforts of community-based stewardship organizations.

Lisa Sumi is the Research Director for Environmental Mining Council of BC (EMCBC), a non-profit organization that works toward environmentally and socially responsible mining policies and practices in BC. Her work with EMCBC includes analysing government mining policies and procedures, reviewing government and industry technical reports, producing educational materials, and providing support to individuals and communities concerned about issues related to mining. Lisa has a M.Sc. in Physical Geography from the University of Toronto, but grew up in the northern Ontario mining town of Wawa.

**Jennifer Sutherst** is the Stewardship Coordinator for the South Islands Aquatic Stewardship Society (SIASS) Her specialty areas are education programming for youth and adults on fish and fish habitat, watershed assessment and planning and community participation

William Trousdale is the founder and president of EPI EcoPlan International, Inc., an economic and planning firm based in Vancouver, British Columbia. He holds a degree in economics and political science from Colorado College and a masters degree in community and environmental planning from University of British Columbia. William is a certified professional planner in the US and Canada with experience throughout North America, South America and Asia. His work with facilitating structured group decision making, decision analysis and sustainable tourism has earned awards and international recognition. William's other professional interests include environmental policy and evaluation, impact assessment, feasibility analysis, economic development an aboriginal development issues. His recent work includes biodiversity evaluations for FRBC, water use planning with a 40 member committee for BC Hydro, Venezuelan investment due diligence evaluation for the German government (DEG), feasibility analysis for regional ecotourism/biodiversity for the World Bank/ENGO, traditional and environmental loss valuation with the Metis of Alberta, and ecolodge market/financial feasibility for the Development Bank of Canada.

Jim Vanderwal is the Gravel Stewardship Coordinator with the Fraser Basin Council. Since 1999, he has been providing facilitation and support for the development of a Fraser River Management Plan: Hope to Mission. He is a resource and environmental planner, with interests in consensus-based planning and community involvement. He has a M.Sc. in Resource Management and Environmental Studies from the University of British Columbia.

Kimiko von Boetticher did her undergraduate degree from the University of Waterloo with a joint major in Environmental and Resource Studies and Geography. Originally from Ontario, she began working with several of the Conservation Authorities in stewardship/conservation programs. In 1994, she moved to British Columbia and obtained her Master of Arts in Education from Simon Fraser University. She has worked with BC Hydro, Simon Fraser University, and the Vancouver Aquarium in developing and instructing environmental education programs. In 1998, she moved to Haida Gwaii/Queen Charlotte Islands. In January 1999, Kimiko was employed as the Watershed Stewardship Coordinator and Administrator of the Haida Gwaii Marine Resources Group Association who are the local Fisheries Renewal partnership group

Al von Finster is a DFO Resource Restoration Biologist in Whitehorse and serves as the HCSP Area Coordinator for the Yukon. His area of interest is in the land and water and of the biological communities that depend on these attributes of the physical environment. Associated with this is the use of, and values placed on, the physical and biological environment by cultural groups, and of the change in both over time. Beaver are a keystone species with the ability to significantly alter the physical environment and to cause farreaching effects to the biological environment.

John Werring has extensive experience in the planning, management and implementation of programs to obtain baseline data on fisheries and wildlife resources as part of formulating environmental impact statements for numerous resource development projects. He has worked on such projects throughout Canada as well as Guyana and Chile. He has actively participated in several field projects and has developed expertise in all aspects of biological data collection including: water quality sampling, assessment of fish (and wildlife) habitat quantity and quality, and estimating resource use (population sizes). His work has focused on the hydro-electric, logging and mining industry with particular emphasis on impacts associated reductions in instream flows, logging-related impacts to fish habitats, impacts of herbicide and pesticide use on fish and fish habitats, mine infrastructure development and toxicity of liquid mine effluents and sewage to fish and wildlife in the receiving environment. Further, he has extensive experience in conducting scientific literature reviews dealing with issues relating to the potential impacts of chemical contaminants (heavy metals, pesticides and herbicides) on fish and wildlife. He is also well versed in the application of various environmental statutes including the BC Waste Management Act, the Forest Practices Code of British Columbia Act, the Pesticide Control Act. The Water Act, the BC Fish Protection Act and the federal Fisheries Act. John currently works as Staff Scientist for the Sierra Legal Defence Fund, a non-profit environmental law firm based in Vancouver, BC where he is involved in several programs designed to keep both government and industry accountable under various environmental laws.

Brad Wilson's professional career began in the field of heavy equipment operation and mechanics in 1987.

He worked for placer miners, road construction companies, and the road maintenance department of the Yukon Government for several years. In 1993, he left the field of heavy equipment and pursued a career in renewable resource management. He received a diploma and a degree in the field of resource management in the spring of 2000. His work experience since 1993 has been mostly at the technical level with the Department of Fisheries and Oceans, the Yukon Territorial Government, the Taku River Fishing Industry, and to a lesser degree, environmental consultants in BC and Yukon. He now works for the Yukon Salmon Committee as a Habitat Steward.

**Diane Wunder** has worked with Atco Lumber Ltd. for the past eight years. During this time, Diane has planned, administered and directed the Resource Inventory and Watershed Restoration Programs for Atco in the Arrow and Kootenay Lake Forest Districts.

# **APPENDIX TWO:** Meeting Attendees

First	Last Name	Title	Organization
Pat	Alfred	Program Coordinator- KTFC Aborig. Fish.	Kwakiutl Territorial Fisheries Commission
C ++	A 11	Guard. Prog	Committee Eight with Development Contra
Scott	Allen	Stewardship Coordinator	Community Fisheries Development Centre
Joe	Alphonse	Cl. :	Tsilhtqot'in National Government
Grant	Anderson	Chairman	NVISEA C it
Isaac	Anderton	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Kenton	Andreashuk	Stewardship Coordinator	Columbia Kootenay Fisheries Renewal Partnership
Andrew	Appleton	Stewardship Coordinator	HCSP
Dorothy	Argent	Director	BCWSA South Thompson/Shuswap Regional Chapter
Roy	Argue	Community Advisor	DFO
Mary-Sue	Atkinson		Pacific Fisheries Resource Conservation
Kelly	Austin	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Cheri	Ayers	Habitat Steward	Cowichan Tribes
Olina	Aynseley	Note taker	UBC
Don	Bains	Acting Director of the Joint Policy Council	Union of BC Indian Chiefs
Kerry	Baird	Program Officer	Fisheries Renewal BC
Sharolise	Baker	Stewardship Coordinator	Upper Fraser-Nechako Fisheries Council
Natalie	Bandringa	Habitat Steward	Fraser Basin Council
Nina	Barton	Note taker	Outdoor Recreation Council
George	Bates	Area Coordinator	DFO
Chris	Beers	Stewardship Coordinator	CKERP
Sean	Bennett	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Aaron	Bergbusch	Note taker	UBC
Stan	Bergunder		Cottonwood Consulting
Michael	Berry	Project Coordinator	Inner Coast Natural Resource Centre
Michelle	Bigg	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Catherine	Blackstock	Communications Coordinator	BC Aboriginal Fisheries Commission
Tracy	Bond	Stewardship Coordinator	Baker Creek Enhancement Society
Peter	Boothroyd	Professor	University of British Columbia
Michelle	Boshard	Stewardship Coordinator	Okanagan Similkameen Boundary Fisheries Parnership
Marc	Bowler	Director	Northwest Stewardship Society
Father	Brandt	Department Chair -	Tsolum River Restoration Society
Charles A.E.	Dimid	Career and Technology	Toolum Tares Teorio and on tooleey
Neil	Brookes	Stewardship Coordinator	Kingfisher Interpretive Centre Society
Beverley	Brown	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Alex	Brumee	Note taker	Outdoor Recreation Council
Sadie	Bryan	Habitat Steward	City of Whitehorse
Kevin	Buddell	GIS Analyst	DFO
Dick	Bunbury	2-01111111100	Marshall Lonzo Streamkeepers
Ann	Bussell	Habitat Fishery Officer	DFO
	-) 400CH	Tableat Fibridly Officer	210

Lesley	Cabott	Manager of Planning Services	City of Whitehorse
Tom	Cadieux	Area Coordinator	DFO
Irene	Calbick		BC LSS
Karen	Calla	A/Chief of Information Management Unit	DFO
Clive	Callaway	Co-Founder	Living By Water
Iona	Campagnolo	Chair	Fraser Basin Council
Kathy	Campbell	Stewardship Coordinator	Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust
Joan	Carne	Chair	Byrne Creek Streamkeepers
Todd	Cashin	Habitat Steward	Regional District of Central Okanagan
Don	Chamberlain	Mapping / Inventory Cood.	Comox Valley Project Watershed Society
Marcia	Chandra	Note taker	UBC
Linnaea	Chapman	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Rich	Chapple	Executive Director	Pacific Salmon Foundation
Dave	Chitty	Director	Alberni Valley Enhancement Society
Neils	Christiansen	Chair	Salmon River Watershed Roundtable
Tara	Christie	Secretary/Treasurer	Klondike Placer Miners Association (KPMA)
Marc	Clemens	Project Officer	DFO
Shawn	Clough	Stewardship Coordinator	Thompson Basin Fisheries Council
Mark	Connor	Habitat Steward	Taku River Tlingit First Nations
Gerry	Couture	Vice Chair	Yukon Salmon Committee
Stacey	Crawford	Coordinator	Fraser Valley Regional Watersheds Coalition
Simon	Crawley	District Planner	Chilcotin Forest District
Sheila	Creighton	Stewardship Coordinator	CFDC of North Fraser
Nikki	Crowe	Stewardship Coordinator	North Thompson Indian Band
Michael	Crowe	Area Coordinator	DFO
Dave	Davies	Community Advisor	DFO
Joanne	Day	Information Coordinator	HEB
Lisa	De Goes	Stewardship Coordinator	DFO
Dennis	Demontier	Community Advisor	DFO
Christina	Derksen	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Dale	Desrochers	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Rob	Diermain		Northwest Stewardship Society
Tony	Dorling	Stewardship Coordinator	Mid Island Stewardship Trust
Jake	Duncan	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Leslie	Dunsmore	Facilitator	Comox Valley Mediation Services
Kathy	Dunster	Landscape Ecologist	Act Local
Phil	Edgell	Stewardship Coordinator	RAMS
Jim	Elliot	Area Coordinator	DFO
Jim	Ellsworth	Regional Coordinator	DOJ Canada
Mike	Engelsjord	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Gordon	Ennis	Senior Habitat Policy	DFO
T	E ( 1	Advisor	C 11 1 D 1
Loretta	Eustache	Stewardship Coordinator	Spallumcheen Band
David	Ewing	Habitat Officer	DFO
Joanne	Fahr	Виссиим Манаса	United Way
George	Farrell	Program Manager	Hecate Strait Streamkeepers
Gail	Faulkner	Area Chief	DFO

Markus	Feldhoff	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Tony	Fiala	Habitat Steward	Regional District of Fraser-Fort George
Angela	Foraaunet	Field Administrator	DFO
Martin	Forbes	Area Coordinator	DFO
Kelly	Francis	Oceans Coordinator	DFO
		Georgia Basin	
Todd	French	Stewardship Coordinator	Upper Fraser-Nechako Fisheries Council
Jennifer	French	Executive Director	Science Opportunities for Kids Society
Bob	George	Elder	
Marni	Gillis	Habitat Steward	City of Kamloops
Jennifer	Gold	Stewardship Coordinator	Combined North Island Fisheries Centre
Steve	Gormley	Environmental Planner	Regional District of Central Okanagan
Peter	Grauer	Chair	South Thompson Watershed Committee
Cora	Hallsworth	Note taker	
Gretchen	Harlow	Project	Environment Canada
		Development/Eco	
		Action	
Sheila	Harrington	Executive Director	Land Trust Alliance of British Columbia
Robert	Heibein	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Susan	Hemphill	Stewardship Coordinator	Baker Creek Enahancement Society
Lee	Hesketh	Stewardship Coordinator	BC Cattlemen's Association
Chris	Hilliar	Stewardship Coordinator	DFO
Sandie	Hollick -	Community Advisor	DFO
	Kenyon		
Rod	Horncastle	Musician	Dusty Shoes
Julie	Horncastle	Administration	DFO
Roy	Howard		Fraser Headwater Alliance
Darryl	Hussey	Habitat Biologist	DFO
Don	Ignace	Stewardship Coordinator	Skeetchestn Indian Band
Wes	Ilnisky	Chairman	Eagle River Watershed Roundtable
Brenda	Ireland	Coordinator Aboriginal Programs	BCIT
Victor	Isaac	Executive Director	Kwakiutl Territorial Fisheries Commission
Julia	James	M.Sc. Geography	
Janice	Jarvis	Stewardship Coordinator	
Leila	Jensen	Coordinator	Community Futures Development
			Corporation of North Fraser
Leigh-Ann	Johnson	Graduate Student	Royal Roads University
Leigh-Ann			
Mark	Johnson	Manager, Community	DFO
		Programs	
Heather	Johnstone	Stewardship Coordinator	Community Futures Development
			Corporation of Strathcona
Liz	Jones	Stewardship Coordinator	Lillooet Rivershed
Margaret	Keast	Impact Assessment	DFO
		Biologist	
Scott	Keehn	Habitat Fishery Officer	DFO
Colleen	Kendall	Stewardship Coordinator	Seymour Salmonid Society
Cher	King	Note taker	SFU
Christine	Kuta	GIS Technician Trainer	Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust

Aleria	Ladwig	Community Advisor	DFO
David	Lane	Executive Director	T. Buck Suzuki Environmental Foundation
Jennifer	Lansing	Habitat Steward	Fraser Basin Council
Howard	Larsen	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Gary	Lau	GIS Technician	Project Watershed
Leanne	Leith	Wildlife Coordinator	Langley Environmental Partners Society
Nick	Leone	Area Coordinator	DFO
Ken	Lewis	Stewardship Coordinator	North Fraser Community Futures
Marion	Lightly	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Steve	Litke	•	BC Watershed Stewardship Alliance
Fred	Lockwood	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Dave	Loewen	Marine Outreach	Sierra Club of BC
		Coordinator	
Bruce	MacDonald	Area Chief	DFO
Dawn	Machin	Program Manager	Okanagan Nation Fisheries Commission
Angus	Mackay	Director - SRP	Fisheries Renewal
Sandie	MacLaurin	Community Advisor	DFO
Kate	Maddigan	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Greg	Mallette	Regional Coordinator	DFO
Murray	Manson	GIS Analyst	DFO
Cory	Martens	Habitat Steward	North Coast Fisheries Renewal
Leigh	Martin-Boyd	Program Officer	Fisheries Renewal BC
Brad	Mason	Habitat Inventory	DFO
		Coordinator	
Tony	Matahlija	President	Coquitlam River Watershed Society
Pat	Matthew	Stewardship Coordinator	Shuswap Nation Fisheries Commission
Dora	Mc Millan	•	Baker Creek Enhancement
Doug	McCorquodal	Stewardship Coordinator	Nimpkish Resource Management Board
	e		
Al	McCracken	Director	BC Watershed Stewardhship Allaince
Rick	McDiarmid	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Susan	McKamey	Chief	Lakahahmen First Nation
Rick	McKamey	Manager	CFDC of North Fraser
Allison	Mewett	Habitat Steward	Regional District of CS
Mike	Miles	Principal	M.Miles and Assoc. Ltd,
Zo Ann	Morten	Типера	Pacific Streamkeepers Federation
Herb	Morven	Executive Chairman	Nisgaa Lisims Government
Craig	Mount	Habitat Steward	Capital Regional District
Steven	Moymeyer	Note taker	UBC
Stephanie	Muckenheim	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Sara	Muir	SC Case Study	Stewardship Centre
Jaia	1/1(111	Coordinator	Stewardship Centre
Gerry	Nellestijn	Goordinator	CKFRP
Midori	Nicolson	Stewardship Coordinator	Combined North Island Fisheries Centre
Gerald	Nukon	occwardship Coordinator	Vuntut Gwitchin First Nation
Bridie	O'Brien	Habitat Steward	Gitxsan Watershed Authority
	O'Carroll	Forest Watch of British	Sierra Club of BC
Aran	Carron	Columbia Project	OICITA CIUD OI DC
		Director	

Kim	Ogilvie	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Natalee	Oshaway	Reporter	Columbia Academy
Yuka	Ota	Stewardship Coordinator	DFO
Ralph	Ottens	Watershed Restoration	BCFS
** 1	D : 1	Technician	TI ID'I O A
Howard	Paish		Howard Paish & Associates
Marc	Pakenham	Ocean Community Advisor	DFO
Terry	Palfrey	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Elan	Park	Community Liason Officer	DFO
Julio	Pastora		Columbia Academy
Solvej	Patschke	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Adrian	Patterson	Cameraman	Columbia Academy
Jen	Paul	Researcher	Searle and Associates
Larry	Peterson		
Odete	Pinho	Stewardship Coordinator	Comox Valley Farmers Institute
Marc	Porter	Habitat Biologist	DFO
J. Gordon	Prescott	Projects Forester	Interfor
Lonnie	Prouse	Executive Director	LEPS
Jonathan	Rayner	Manager of Consultation	Department of Indian and Northern Affairs
	·	and Public Information	•
David	Reid		Lanarc Consultants
Lucy	Reiss	Projects Manager	Discovery Coast Greenways Land Trust
Brigid	Reynolds	Habitat Steward	Regional District of Nanaimo
Harold	Ridgway	President	Bonaparte Watershed Stewardship Society
Erin	Roberts	Stewardship Coordinator	Salmon River Watershed Roundtable
Cynthia	Robinson	Administrative Assistant	Millard/Piercy Watershed Stewards
John	Roe	Executive Director	Veins of Life Watershed Society
Sheldon	Romain	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Mike	Romaine	Chair	BC WSA
Murray	Ross	Stewardship Coordinator	Shuswap Nation Fisheries Commission
Michael	Roth	Habitat Steward	District of Campbell River
Gary	Russ	Director	Haida Gwaii Marine Resources
Tom	Rutherford	Community Advisor	DFO
Sarah	Sabourin	Community Liason Officer	DFO
Carl	Sam	Fisheries Technician	Creekside Resources Inc.
Guy	Scharf	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Rob	Scherer	Watershed Management	SIFERP
		Extension Specialist	
Rick	Searle	Producer	Searle and Associates
Len	Seefried	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
George	Sidney	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Paul	Simpson	District Manager	Columbia Bitulithic
Terry	Slack		Sturgeon Conservation
Heather			LIDC
	Smay	Note taker	UBC
Dave	Smay Smith	Note taker President	Kanaka Education and Environmental Partnership Society

Faye	Smith	Coordinator	Qualicum Beach Streamkeepers
Dave	Smith	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Paul	Smith	Stewardship Coordinator	RAMS
Betty	Squinas	•	Ulkatcho Band
Randy	Stennes	Habitat Fishery Officer	DFO
Megan	Sterling	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Gord	Stewart	Stewardship Coordinator	Nicola Watershed Stewardship and Fisheries Authority
Angus	Stewart		Stream Team
Barney M.	Stirling	Program Manager	Nicola Watershed Stewardship and Fisheries Authority
Emily	Stogan		Musqueam Band
Debra	Stokes	Habitat Steward	Northwest Stewardship Society
Tascha	Stubbs	Division Administrator - HCSP	DFO
Lisa	Sumi	Research Director	Environmental Mining Council of BC
Arlene	Suski	Stewardship Coordinator	RAMS - Ucluelet
Tasha	Sutcliffe	Project Coordinator	Community Fisheries Development Centre
Jennifer	Sutherst	Stewardship Coordinator	South Islands Aquatic Stewardship Society
Greg	Tamblyn	Stewardship Coordinator	Nadina Community Futures
David	Tattam	Habitat Steward	Cowichan Agricultural Society
Jean	Terlesky		East Kootenay Environmental Society
Nina	Tevely	Fisheries Manager	Taku River Tlingit First Nation
Edith	Tobe	Stewardship Coordinator	Squamish River Watershed Society
Louise	Towell	Creative Director	Stream of Dreams
Marion	Town	Director, Salmonid Renewal Program, South	Fisheries Renewal BC
Cheryl	Trent	Habitat Steward	SCRD
William	Trousdale	President	EcoPlan International, Inc.
Bob	Truelson	Stewardship Coordinator	Veins of Life Watershed Society
Brian	Tutty	Area Coordinator	DFO
Graham	Van der Slagt	Oceans Act Implementation Officer	DFO STC Oceans
Bob	Van Dijken		Yukon Conservation Society
Stephen	Virc	National Stewardship Coordinator	DFO
Lorraine	Vlak	Division Coordinator	DFO
Kimiko	von	Stewardship Coordinator	HGMRGA
	Boetticher	•	
Al	von Finster	Area Coordinator	DFO
Bodo	von Schilling	General Manager	Long Beach Model Forest
Sylvia	Von	Urban Habitat Specialist	MELP
	Schuckman		
Tina	Walker	Habitat Auxiliary	DFO
Mike	Wallis	Stewardship Coordinator	Salmon River Watershed Roundtable
Tim	Walls	Note taker	
John	Werring	Staff Scientist	Sierra Legal Defence Fund
Owen	Williams	Stewardship Liaison	Ontario Ministry of Natural Resources
Shirley	Willson	Administrator	Central Coast Fisherman's Association
Karl	Wilson	Stewardship Coordinator	NVISEA

Brad	Wilson	Habitat Steward	Yukon Salmon Committee
Ross	Wilson	Habitat Steward	Central Coast Partnership
Greg	Witzky	Stewardship Coordinator	Adams Lake Band
Ed	Woo	Oceans/Watershed	DFO
		Planning and Restoration	
		Chief	
Peter	Woods	Habitat Auxiliary	
Frank	Wright	Superintendent, Diking,	City of Abbotsford
		Drainage and Irrigation	

# **APPENDIX THREE: Responses to Conference Questionnaire**

Prepared by Chris Hilliar HCSP Area Coordinator 148 Port Augusta Road Comox, BC, V9M 3N6 Phone: (250) 339-1361

E-mail: hillarc@pac.dfo-mpo.gc.ca

### Introduction

A questionnaire was distributed to attendees on the final day of the conference to gather feedback on the content and location of the Habitat Conservation and Stewardship Program Mid-term Meeting held April 19 –22, 2001. There were 261 registered attendees at the Mid Term Meeting, 63 people (24.1%) completed the questionnaire. Of the 63 respondents, 85.7% attended all four days of the conference.

**NOTE:** Please note that not all comments received from respondents are listed in this report, as many were duplications. Every effort has been made to ensure that comments shown are reflective of all the comments received. Anyone wishing a complete list of every comment may contact the author at the above address.

Questionnaire respondents classified themselves into the following categories and locations:

Respondent Category	Percentage of Respondents
HCSP Stewardship Co-ordinator	33.8
HCSP Habitat Steward	21.0
HCSP Habitat Auxiliary	12.9
Non-governmental Organization	12.9
Community Partner *	6.5
Citizen / Volunteer	6.5
DFO Staff	4.8
First Nations (who are not a Community Partner)	1.6
* Community Partners are defined as organizations th	nat employ
Stewardship Co-ordinators or Habitat Stewards with funding from HCSI	

Respondent Location	Percentage
BC Interior South	34.3
South Coast	19.7
Yukon	11.5
North Coast	11.5
Lower Fraser	8.2
BC Interior North	8.2
Central Coast	6.6

## Content of the Mid Term Meeting

Attendees were asked if the content of the meeting agreed with their original expectations. 85.5% responded affirmatively, 14.5% said no.

Comments received included the following:

- I was hoping for more focus on how to work with industry.

- NO, I was expecting additional opportunities to provide my program comments to "the powers that be" outside of HCSP. I anticipated additional technical information.
- Too much time spent sitting and listening. Preaching to converted again. Would like to deal with some of the difficulties i.e. presentation by forest company engineer.
- Better than I anticipated; excellent presentations, workshops, networking opportunities, well
  organized and useful information sharing.

### **Comments on Individual Sessions**

Attendees were asked to comment on the sessions held throughout the four-day conference. Comments relating to each session are listed below.

~ Day 1 ~

#### **Evaluation Presentation**

- [There should] not [have been] two separate presentations re: the evaluation. There was extensive confusion re: what questions actually meant.
- Should have made evaluation outcomes available at meeting, community partners are questioning commitment of DFO to report program outcomes.

## Challenges to Developing A Stewardship Network

- The exercise was difficult to get anything done at our group-unclear.
- Our group found this frustrating and we carried on with our professional networking instead.

#### Survival Skills 101- facilitation skills, etc.

Very good.

#### **Innovative Approaches to Agriculture**

There should have been more of how to work with landowners.

## Diversifying Funding for Stewardship

More idea exchange [needed].

#### **Conservation Marketing**

- Excellent
- Good thoughts and techniques.

## First Nations History and Protocol

- This info should be presented to all the participants so that non-natives become more aware of First Nation history and the real history of Canada and BC.
- Brenda Ireland's cross cultural awareness presentation was very powerful. DFO should have this
  presentation go to every one of the communities where HCSP is.

~ Day 2 ~

#### **Endowment Fund**

Needed time for questions and answers (witness N. Christensen's concerns)

#### Governance of Watersheds Web-site

No comments

## Building Linkages between Community Groups, First Nations & Industry

- Session should have been advertised as a case study, rather than a Yukon presentation. Might have attracted some people to the session.
- Felt exercise was not well thought out.

## Role of Restoration in Stewardship

- Would have enjoyed exploring the topic of restoration vs. protection in HSCP longer than one hour

## Planning Exercises for Habitat Protection

Not practical enough. Interesting overview but not relevant

## Working with the Forest Industry

- Panel was not representative of forest industry. I am aware that they were invited and it is unfortunate they chose not to attend.
- Would like to have tools to increase community participation in planning / working with forest industry.

### Aboriginal Right and Title and BC Treaty Process

The First Nations and treaty process events were really important and should be repeated again. I
would go again. Building understanding about these issues will help us in moving toward better
working partnerships.

## Working with the Mining Industry

No comments

## Mapping & Community Advocacy

Very good and too short.

#### **Streamside Protection Act**

- [Session was] aimed at HA and Fishery Officers. Did not find it as useful as it had the potential to be. I didn't see the component of Communities Role in Enforcement.
- There is a definite need as seen in many of the presentations, to have some "presentation training" and PowerPoint training especially for HCSP presenters. If this might help to increase on some levels the professionalism and profile of DFO and HCSP.

#### **Dealing with Conflict**

No comments

## **Dealing with Beavers**

Out of date, the techniques are not effective.

## **Understanding Community Dynamics**

No comments

~ Day 3 ~

### Models of Working Together

- Questions were unclear.
- Discussion was rather scattered.
- Models for working together a key to building new partnerships is critical to our future- should do more of this.

#### **HCSP Lessons Learned Discussions**

- Great discussion and valuable-more of these opportunities.
- [SC and HS] groups suggested continuing on into the afternoon because of the momentum. We did
  not do this and lost momentum.

### **Future Direction of HCSP Discussions**

- More of these with some internal breakout groups to keep size down and increase ability to provide input.
- Poor facilitation in future direction/next steps discussions
- The area sessions meetings on Saturday afternoon were useful, particularly because of the community partners presence and the direction and guidance of the thought process.

## **Next Steps Discussions**

- Future direction and next steps-too much repetition in these two discussions. There was obvious frustration in our group as a result
- Felt that moving form Role to geographic areas, groups, information was redundant.

## ~ Day 4 ~

#### How to be an Effective Advocate

- Excellent motivational speakers. It put a positive spin at the end of the conference.

### General Comments On All Sessions

Respondents made the following general comments about the sessions:

- Useful tools: 1) a HCSP employee database that is able to be sorted by: Area, (this exists already), last name, city, position (ie: HA, HS, etc. 2) Distribution lists for all HS, all HA, etc.
- I thought all the sessions I attended and did not have a chance to go to were very well-planned out.
   Great work and thank you to the MTM committee.
- Too many presentations, too little time for discussion.

## Most Important Benefits From the Mid Term Meeting

Attendees were asked to rank the two most important benefits that they obtained from the HCSP Mid Term Meeting. The number of people giving first and second ranking to each category is shown in the table below.

Pomofit		Importance		
Benefit	Primary	Secondary	TOTAL	
Opportunity to meet and network with others	33	13	46	

Opportunity to get a perspective on whole Program	7	13	20
Acquired new knowledge	6	11	17
Learned specific skills or techniques	2	1	3

### Comments on benefits of the meeting included:

- It would have been good to have one less workshop session and have a dedicated networking session.
- More group discussions please.
- Networking was very inspirational and helped to motivate me and the program again.
- Inspiration –seeing the larger picture of activities and accomplishments.

## Balance of "Group Discussion" Activities to "Sit And Listen" Activities

Attendees were asked to rank the balance of "group discussion" activities to "sit and listen activities. Rankings were from 1 (poor) to 5 (excellent). 46.5% of 57 respondents ranked the balance as 4-5 (good to excellent). 25.9% gave a ranking of 3, and 27.6% gave a poor ranking of 1 or 2.

### The following comments were made:

- More group discussion needed.
- Needed more group discussions in focus groups rather than in pre-determined format.

## Importance of Holding Another Regional HCSP Conference

Attendees were asked how important it was to hold another regional HCSP conference. Importance was ranked on a scale of 1-5 (not important to extremely important). Of the 57 respondents 56.2% ranked the importance at (5) extremely important, 19.3% gave a ranking of (4), 10.5% gave a ranking of (3), 7% gave a ranking of (2), and 7% gave a ranking of (1).

## The following comments were made:

- This session was an invaluable exchange of information, contacts and skills. This was a very useful meeting.
- I found the smaller regional AGM and the orientation session more focused and more smoothly presented.
- It would be great to have breakouts by SC/HS/HA. Found interaction with all other SC's unique and very productive. First time we have all gathered!
- A 'regional' meeting of just the Habitat Stewards in local government with their manager and coworkers would be most useful.
- A shorter format would be welcome.
- Should have been an annual event.
- Some technical case studies (social or environmental) would be helpful.
- In terms of efficiency, I would suggest combining one of the next Area General Meetings (year 3 or
   4) with a Pacific Regional Conference.
- Not important unless shifts to our communities.
- To save costs, more local area conferences would be beneficial.

## **Preferred Location of Future HCSP Conferences**

Attendees were asked to state their preferred location for any future regional HCSP conferences that might be held. 17% chose downtown Vancouver, 35.8% chose anywhere in Greater Vancouver, and 47.2% chose somewhere other than downtown or Greater Vancouver. Specific towns or areas suggested by respondents for future conferences were Lac la Jeune, Victoria, Interior or North, Vancouver, Haida Gwaii, Kelowna, Kamloops, Prince George, Yukon.

The following comments were made:

- Consider a more rural outdoor environment setting.
- Outside the Lower Mainland, so a rural community would benefit from the dollars spent and the increased profile of the watershed health.
- Smaller ones hosted by local area reps.
- Whatever is the best deal for the dollars!

## Rating of Hotel as a Conference Centre

Attendees were asked to rate the Delta Vancouver Airport Hotel as a conference centre by giving a rating from one (poor) to five (excellent). 62 people responded to the question, 72.6% gave the hotel a rating of four or five (good to excellent); 21% gave a moderate rating of three; 6.4% gave ratings of one or two (poor).

# General Comments On The HCSP Mid Term Meeting

Attendees were asked to make general comments on the mid term meeting. Comments received included the following:

- I thought the MTM was an excellent meeting. I really enjoyed meeting other people in HCSP and
  networking. I especially enjoyed the Habitat Steward meeting although we could have used a half or
  full day to talk about issues, share experiences and share successes and challenges. Perhaps if there is
  another meeting in the future more time can be allocated to individual position meetings (HS, SC,
  HA etc.)
- It was valuable to have community members from various stewardship groups. They provide an
  important voice in these processes.
- The relationship of DFO and "Living By Water" should continue to grow.
- It was unfortunate that the Streamside Protection Act presentation didn't happen. This is an important piece of legislation and there is a lot of misinformation about it. I am biased as I work for a local government but I think that the processes at the local government level should receive more discussion. I've just gone through an OCP review process and we did not hear from any stewardship groups who we need to hear from to support stream protection, otherwise, the politicians listen to the loudest.
- As a new steward, I would have really liked to meet the Vancouver staff or the higher-up staff. I
  know that many community partners felt the same too!
- Would like to see more focus on developing relations with other agencies and industry these are good money and knowledge resources we can tap into more than we are. I also feel the program as a whole is doing a good job of promoting the stewardship ethic. I think it is important that we keep

promoting the stewardship ethic in a manner that is credible to the community, other agencies, and industry and not lose momentum over the next two years.

- I would have felt more closure if the suggestions that came out of the meeting were handed over to an action team to follow-up on.
- Great Job! It is unfortunate the evaluation report was unavailable. I have many ideas on where I
  think I can improve, but would like to know what communities identified as strengths and
  weaknesses.
- Very well organized and varied. Suggested workshop covenants/ land protection. Did you use recycled paper for the conference materials?
- Good to poor organization. When we were to register and choose sessions, the speakers in each session, never mind a short description of the topic, were not given. I was disappointed that a detailed agenda was not distributed until arrival.
- As a First Nation representative, I agree with 100% with what HCSP advocates. When we have healthy fish and healthy fish habitat everything else will flow from that. I would hope that eventually, logging operations would be made accountable for the destruction that they cause and be made responsible to do restoration work and also pay for that work!
- This get together was a functional success. The whole idea of this session however, is an oxymoron. HSCP stewards are attempting to strengthen partnerships within our own communities. This meeting fundamentally, ignores our commitment to the people who live in our areas. I think it is important to network with one another but there needs to be a shift from the regional needs to a more community based, annual workshop. The next time, please distribute the meeting funds to the area co-ordinators so that we can hold community meetings in our own areas.
- MTM conference was a good idea, but it could have been compressed into 2 or 3 days instead of 4.
- More evaluation of HC, HS, HA positions are required and more opportunity to meet and compare successes and failures.
- There is a huge gap of First Nation's perspective. It seems there are a token number of First Nation employees, but none in administration. I would like to see a better reporting format. More training for all positions, especially for the employees in isolated areas with high costs (transportation). Too many presenters and not enough round table discussions with peer groups.
- I was very surprised at the different job descriptions that the HA positions seemed to have developed into. I could be way off base but I could not help wondering where and how a stewardship vision could be kept down if the HA was a true believer in the program. I do believe it is important to perform technical duties such as referrals, but if the HA is not splitting his time 55% stewardship and 45% referral workload, it is my opinion that you have wasted your HCSP dollars. Stewardship, such as this may never present itself again and we only have two years left to change. I hope that the HA component is encouraged by their supervisors to pursue true community based stewardship opportunities. Good Luck! Thanks for the conference!
- I came to the MTM in a "burnt out" state, listening and speaking with others helped rejuvenate my vision and motivation.

_	The Saturday theme and concurrent sessions were the highlight of the mid term meeting for me. I only hope (feel good – it will) the information is summarized and distributed amongst the stewards so they can polish up areas that are weak. I would appreciate this information to do the same with our group. THANKS.